



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

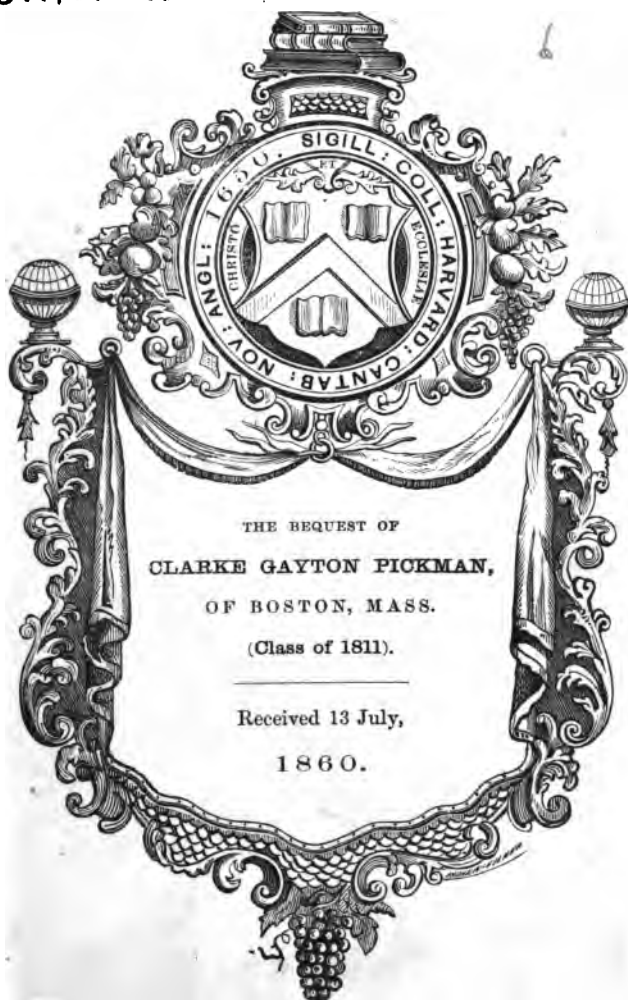
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

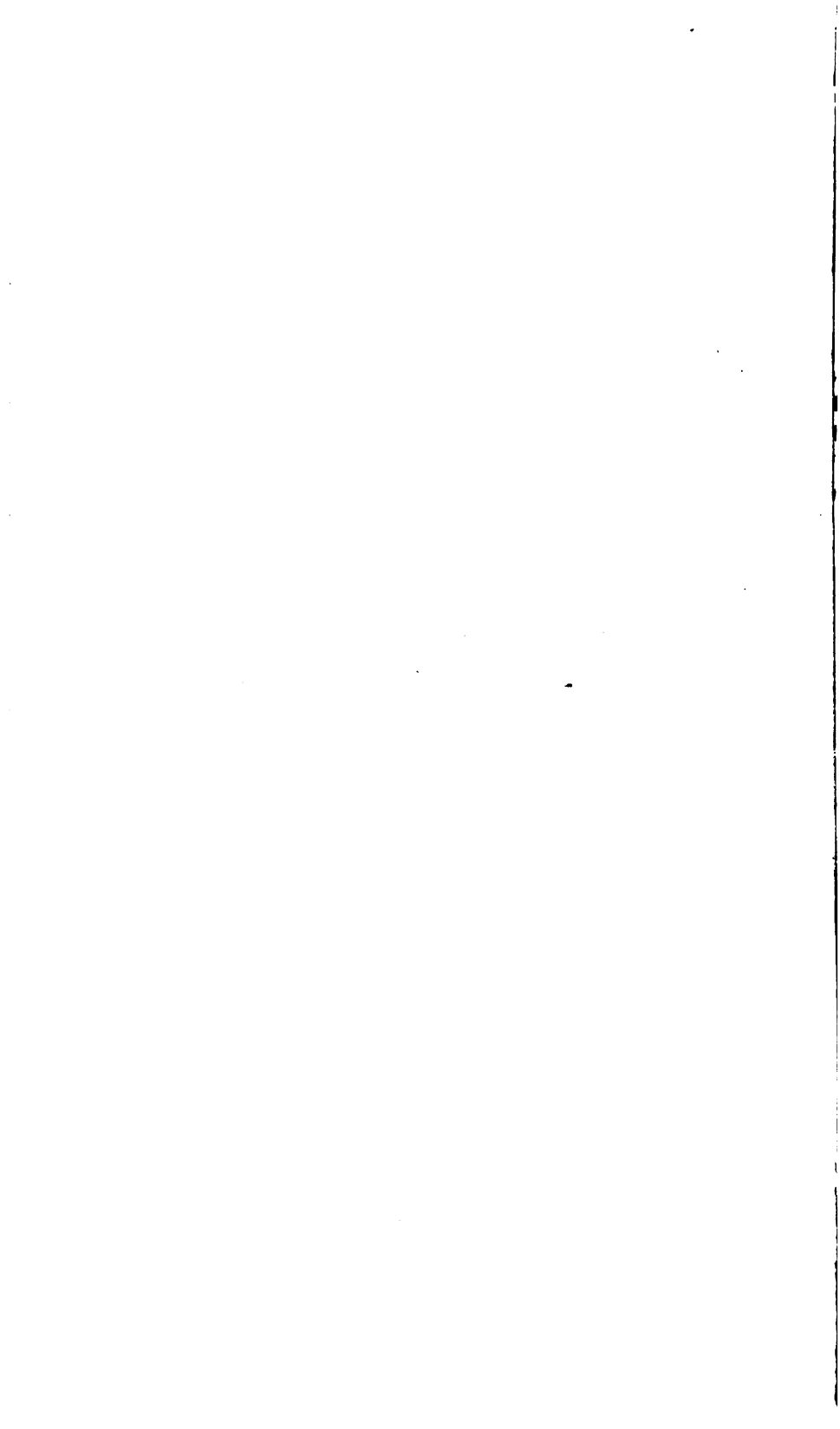
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Cam 1818.32









©

A

COMPENDIOUS HISTORY
OF THE NORTHERN PART OF THE PROVINCE OF

NEW BRUNSWICK,

AND OF THE

DISTRICT OF GASPE,

IN

LOWER CANADA.

BY ROBERT COONEY.

The lowest genius may afford some light,
Or give a hint that had escaped your sight.

^v
c HALIFAX, N. S.

PRINTED BY JOSEPH HOWE.

1832.

~~4344:18~~

Cam 1818.32

1865. July 13.

Pickman - Bequest.

81.182
6

TO
JOSEPH CUNARD, Esq.

ONE OF THE MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
OF
NEW BRUNSWICK.

SIR,

Despising the expression of that opinion, which, possibly, may attempt to torture the unsophisticated language of sincere esteem, into the feigned or servile compliment of flattery, to you, do I frankly confess, that the opportunity which the compilation of this little work affords me, unreservedly to acknowledge my obligations to your friendship, is a delightful recompense for whatever of care, anxiety, or fatigue, the execution of the task has involved. When circumstances, familiar to all the respectable inhabitants of Miramichi, interrupted my professional studies, through your disinterested sympathies, did a munificent Providence kindly bestow an affectionate, and an unshrinking friend. Therefore, to you, Sir, do I now dedicate this unpretending effort, and poor though the offering be, rest assured, that in the presentation of it, far loftier motives influence me, than any private considerations would suggest.

The faithful discharge of the important duties of a Legislator, has obtained for you the merited approbation of a discerning constituency;—the registered decisions of the Bench, eloquently vindicate your integrity as a magistrate;—and the magnanimity that uniformly pervades your mercantile pursuits, has invested your professional reputation with the distinguishing traits of liberality and enterprize. These, Sir, are the primary reasons that more immediately influence me, while to the series of facts they enumerate, I have now the honor to add another,

By subscribing myself,

Your obliged, and

Grateful Servant,

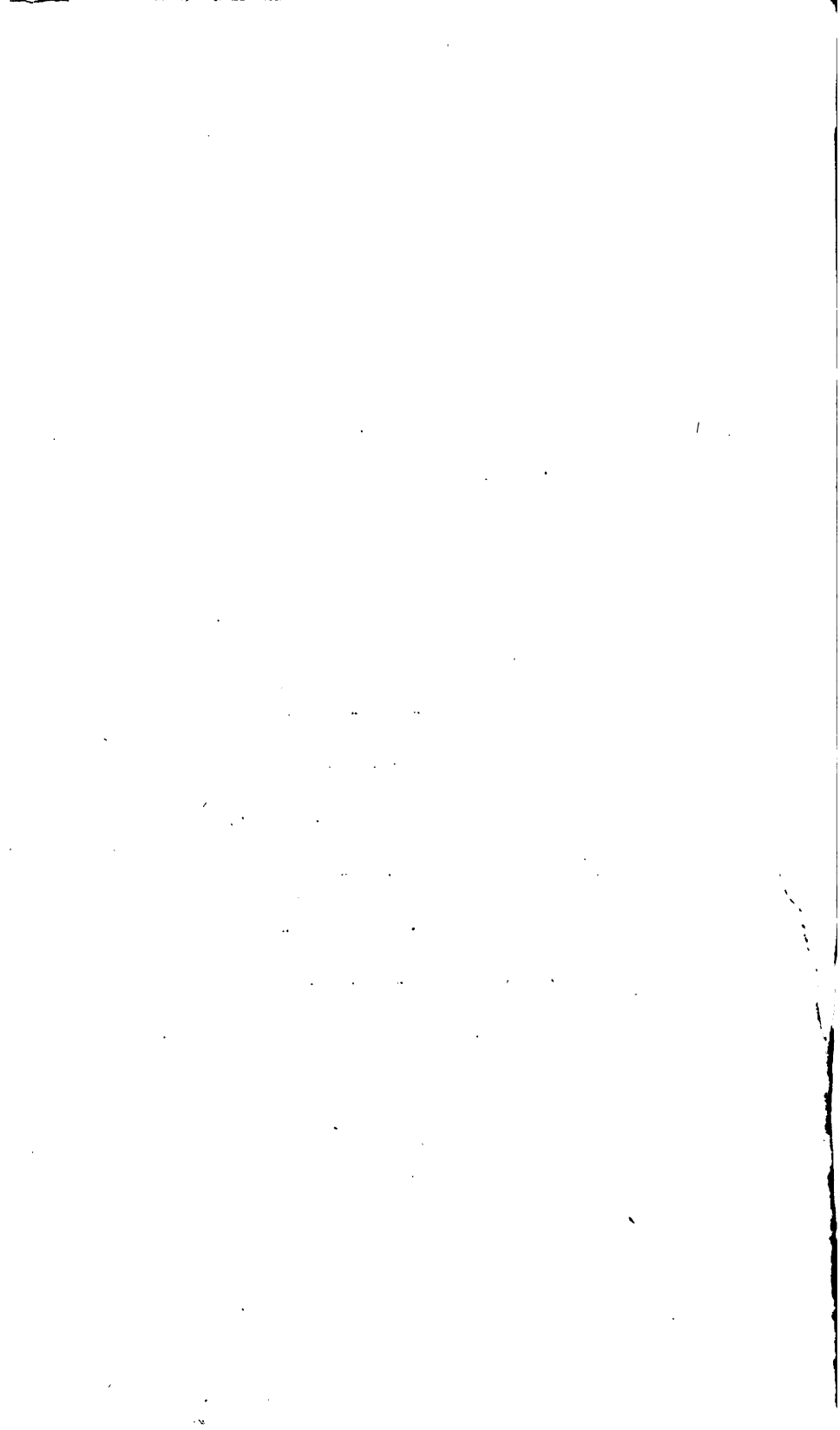
ROBERT COONEY.

HALIFAX, MAY, 1832.

CONTENTS.

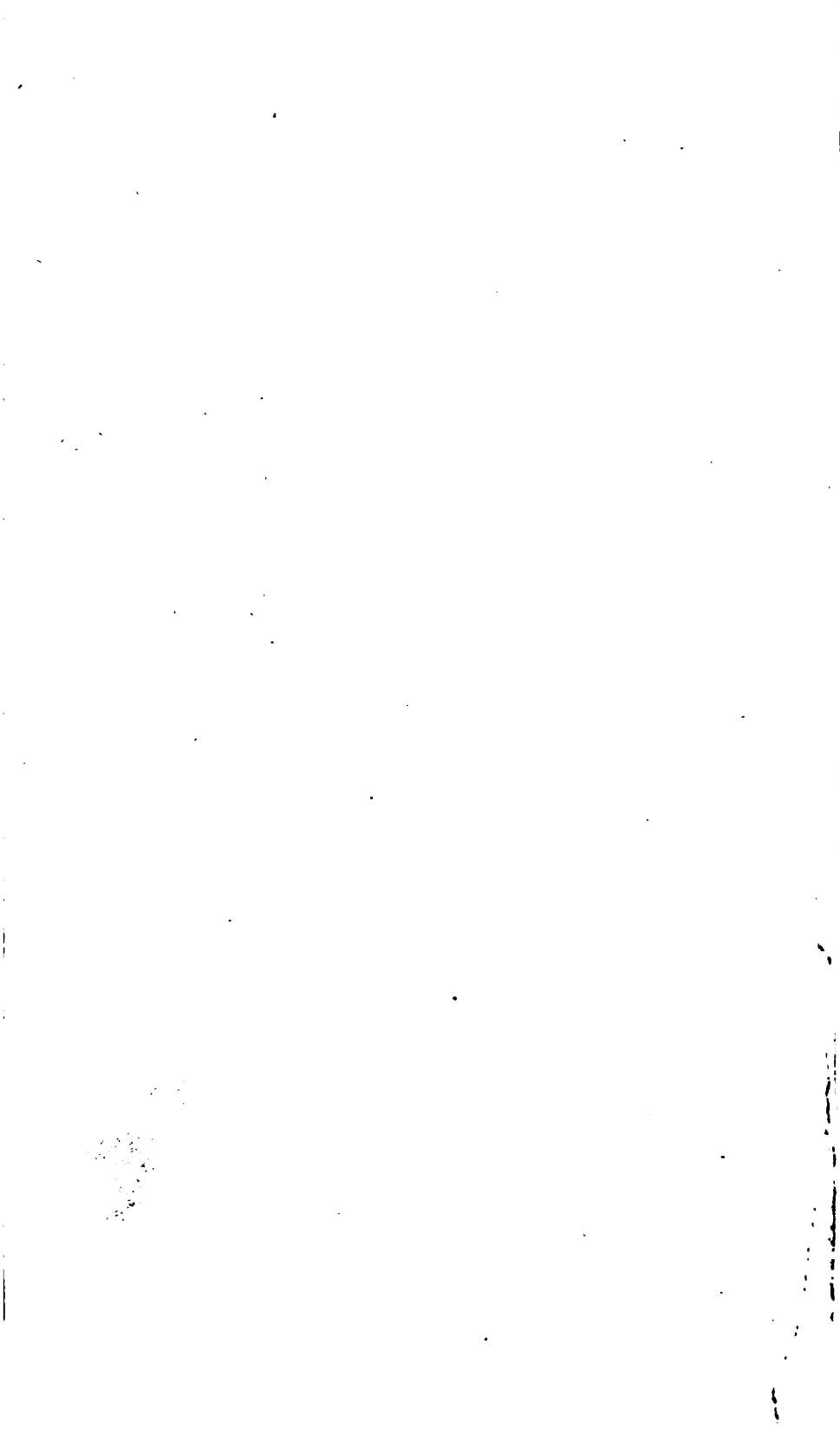


	<i>Page.</i>
INTRODUCTION, - - - - -	1
GENERAL DESCRIPTION, - - - - -	14
COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, - - - - -	25
COUNTY OF KENT, - - - - -	127
COUNTY OF GLOUCESTER, - - - - -	161
NATURAL HISTORY, - - - - -	227
RESOURCES, - - - - -	277
DISTRICT OF GASPE, - - - - -	281



[It affords me unqualified pleasure to state, that I have, during my residence in Halifax, enjoyed an uninterrupted access to the Town Library, the Commercial Reading Room, the Mechanics' Institute, and the other Literary and Scientific Associations, which so eminently distinguish this enlightened metropolis ; and therefore, do I now, to the respective Directors and Managers of these Societies, unfeignedly tender my assurances of regard and esteem.]

R. C.



INTRODUCTION.



ALTHOUGH we protest against the unwarrantable vanity, that would betray us into the institution of a comparison between New Brunswick and other Colonies of Great Britain ; we feel satisfied that no one will impeach our consistency, if we briefly allude to the rise and progress of the maritime strength and commercial prosperity of the latter ; thence modestly hinting, that her Colonies have eminently contributed to both.

Considerations of this kind, though perhaps destitute of any intrinsic utility, are on this occasion recommended by a sort of natural pertinency, inasmuch as they may exhibit the general importance of Colonial possessions ; and embody an expression of the sentiments, as well as an avowal of the principles, cherished by the inhabitants of this Province in particular.

I am, moreover, induced to make these preliminary remarks, from a view of the injustice of some late measures of Colonial policy ; as well as from a dignified conception of our own co-relative situation, as the subjects of a country, of which we are a constituent part ; under whose laws we live ; by whom we are protected ; of whose greatness we participate ; and to whose institutions we are attached.

Towards the close of the 15th century, Venice and Genoa were the only great commercial powers in Europe. Between these two nations a similarity of pursuit inspired mutual rivalry ; but in trade, Venice maintained the pre-eminence. She engrossed the whole commerce of India, then carried on through the interior of Asia, or by way of Egypt and the Red Sea. America, comprising the great western Continent, and including almost innumerable fertile Islands, was then a *Terra Incognita*, or an unknown land.

Under these circumstances, the trade of England was very limited ; we did little more than wander through the Mediterranean, or crawl along the coast of Africa. This was the extent of our navigation ; and the few ships employed therein, were, as well as our Naval stores, imported. We purchased all manufactured metals from Germany ; we were dependant on Portugal for Sugar ; we bought American produce from Spain ; and we had to pay the Venetians and Genoese for the commodities of India.

At this time, the revenue of England did not exceed £36,000 a year. Such was the state of our trade, and of our finance, when Elizabeth ascended the Throne.

The cautious policy of Henry VII. had precluded us from the advantages of Columbus's service ; but the liberality of his grand-daughter admitted us to a participation of them. The intrepid navigator had, by penetrating beyond the imaginary precincts of the globe, enlarged the circumference of visible creation. At his touch the western boundary receded ; and then Empires and Kingdoms issued from the sea, while the mist that overshadowed it resolved itself into a world. These discoveries inflamed the zeal of the queen, and roused the energies of the nation ; and having once inhaled the spirit of enterprise, we enlisted science for our guide—pursued territory into its last retreat ; and in the recesses of obscurity, established new dominions.

In prosecuting her research, England neither acknowledged an obstacle, nor recognized a difficulty. She neither calculated the danger, nor measured the distance ; her discernment taught her the value of commerce, and her insular situation convinced her of the necessity of its cultivation. She saw other powers enriched by its possession, and she determined to rival them ; the decree went forth, and the monopoly of the south was destroyed forever.

Then did the Genoese navy shrink into a few gallees ; then did commerce slumber on the bosom of the

Adriatic ; and then did the produce of Brazil become a drug on the Tagus.

What England acquired by discovery, she retained by liberal policy. Her new subjects learned civilization from her intercourse, and clemency from her example. Her Colonies are trophies, not spoils ; they were acquired by research, not obtained by plunder ; and they have been preserved by conciliation, not held by massacre, as the Spaniards retained Mexico and Peru ; and the Dutch Amboyna, and Surinam.

The acquisitional character of our Colonies, as well as the capabilities they developed, frequently excited the envy of our maritime rivals, who in some instances by sinister policy, in others by open violence, endeavoured to dissolve the amiable connexion. Their jealousy, however, only increased our influence, and impaired their strength, for it always involved them in a war that weakened them in its progress, and humbled them at its close.

At length our own impolicy, in no inconsiderable degree, accomplished what neither the subtlety, nor the power of our enemies could effect. A cabinet of Imbeciles, striving to extend the prerogatives of the crown, produced by their *ultraism* a general discontent throughout the New England Colonies. France surveyed the progress of the eruption with pleasure ; she thought of Quebec and Louisburg ; and then regulated her interference as insubordination advanced. Encouraged by

the fleets and armies of so great an ally, the Americans succeeded, and the thirteen Provinces became a Republic.

The French people, groaning under a most oppressive despotism, viewed the struggle with intense anxiety ; every victory gained by the revolted colonists gratified and reproached them ; and the issue of the contest inspired them with emulation. The besotted Court of Versailles had not sufficient penetration to perceive, that the revolutionary infection had been brought home. Affluence had closed their ears against the cries of distress ; bloated with pride, remonstrance could not reach their vanity ; debauched by luxury, they measured a nation's energy by the scale of their own effeminacy ; and blinded by dissipation, they were unable to read an admonition in symptoms. The good natured but passive Louis reclined upon his Throne, unconscious of the bloody grave that was yawning at his feet.

What the French King endeavoured to establish in America, that was he destined to endure at home.—When his troops returned from the rehearsal, they were prepared for the performance ; they had seen liberty meretriciously drest in the camp of Washington, and allured by her appearance, they became enamoured of her person. Soldiers and citizens leagued against the government ; and the clubs inflaming their violence, murder became a science in France, and every ruffian a professor of it. The sceptre dropped from the palsied hand of the Monarch ; his throne crumbled under him ;

Such, in 1809 and 1810, was the disorganized state of Europe.

In the midst of this terrific commotion England stood erect ; wrapt up in her own impregnability, the storm could not affect her ; and therefore, while others trembled in its blast, she smiled at its fury. Never did the " Empress Island " appear so magnificently grand ;—she stood by herself, and there was a peculiar splendor in the loneliness of her glory.

Occupying such an exalted position, a less resolute nation would have retired from the conflict ; but her strength being unimpaired, and her ends unaccomplished ; she determined to perfect the consummation she had proposed. Again was her voice heard mingling with the roar of the hurricane ; and again did it re-animate the dispirited Sovereigns of Europe. They thronged round her standard ; and she led them to victory and to peace. The cause of humanity prospered, and Buonaparte fell with a precipitancy, equal to the rapidity of his flight. The task was accomplished, and the magnitude of the undertaking, essentially generalized the benefits of its success.

The integrity of Egypt was secured, and the independence of Spain maintained. Russia and Prussia were saved from annihilation ; Austria and the Peninsula were preserved from a similar fate ; the Roman Pontiff was released from prison ; the vassals of the Rhine were emancipated ; and France was restored to

her original dignity. Such were the prizes England won by her valor, such were the gifts her munificence bestowed.

From these remarks the question arising is, how did Great Britain accomplish all this? What enabled her to exercise such astonishing influence—to put forth such overwhelming powers? I answer, her Colonies. They created the commerce that filled her Treasury, and cradled the Navy that fought her battles. The Colonies, from being the offspring of her research, became the children of her solicitude. They had extended her territory into every clime; and from this increase of dominion, it became expedient to erect a force for its protection. Hence sprung a Navy, irresistible in power, and matchless in bravery; hence arose that invincible strength, which ever since its organization, has enabled a small Island to awe the whole world, and to maintain an almost exclusive possession of the ocean. But the Colonies not only rocked the cradle of our Navy, but they even cherished it into adolescence. The long voyages to those newly discovered regions, and the advantages arising from an intercourse with them, created a commercial marine, that has since sustained the Navy, and in war frequently enabled it, not only to protect our dependencies, but even to extend them.

In all ages, from the day we defeated the Spanish Armada, until we destroyed the Turkish fleet at Navarino, the Navy has been the right arm of our strength,

2

and the chief pillar of our greatness ; but never did its glory shine so brilliantly, or its power appear so strikingly, as during the last war. Our pendants quivered in every atmosphere, and by our ships was the ocean swept. Whatever wind fanned the British Ensign, honor and renown were its attendants ; and whatever sea our vessels ploughed, victory followed in their wake, and wrote the history of their achievements. Whenever vanity betrayed the enemy into action, defeat invariably humbled his vanity ; and when a repetition of losses taught him prudence, we imprisoned him on his stations, until his ships rotted in the harbours of Bologne and Brest.

Without foreign possessions, Great Britain never could have arrived, in the scale of nations, to a higher rank, than that of a second or third rate power. Cooped up within a very moderate extent, and not particularly distinguished, either for the rarity or richness of her natural productions, the utmost stretch of her commerce, would have been but a barter with her opulent neighbors ; or at best, a dearly bought, but limited and precarious intercourse with their dependencies. Nor is it altogether beyond the range of possibility, that she might not have been, at this very day, a Colony herself. Without extraneous resources she would have had no commerce, and wanting that, she would have had neither her wealth nor her Navy.

When we think of the injustice of some men, and the ambition of others ; when we reflect upon the con-

duct and politics of Louis XIV. and Charles XII. Napoleon, and other inordinate spirits, we are almost sustained in saying, that instead of being what she now is, the Emporium of the world, and the Mistress of the Nations, England might have been, at this very day, but a wretched Province, either basely hugging her chains, or gallantly striving to break them.

It should ever be remembered, that to the Colonies do we owe much of our present greatness. Our internal resources had been developed to their utmost capacity ; they had been stretched almost to cracking ; and hence there hardly remained a possibility of either extending our trade, or increasing our strength. There appeared no reasonable grounds to suppose, that we should ever become, either a very rich, or a very powerful nation ; indeed, but the moment before our first discoveries were made, our whole maritime force, so extravagantly praised by Sir Edward Coke, consisted of only *thirty-three* ships, indifferently equipped. Such, about *three hundred years* ago, was the boasted navy of Great Britain, and such, in all probability, would it still be, if she had not acquired Colonies.

But suddenly new worlds leapt into life, and stood before us. Then did the pale and flickering light of our present glory, sparkle through the broken vapours of the west ; then, and not till then, did the wealth and power of England commence. The genius of commerce, at once exciting and rewarding the enterprize of the nation, flung the proceeds of its zeal into her lap,

and then, every wave that washed her cliffs, came loaded with wealth ; and every wind that blew, wafted tribute to her shore.

In a short time so rapidly did our shipping multiply, that the whole carrying trade of Europe fell into our hands ; and this great and enriching privilege, not only convinced us of the necessity of securing it, but also enabled us to erect the force requisite for so desirable an end. To be more explicit : that we might engross the golden current that flowed upon us, it became absolutely necessary to increase our Navy, a measure, which in half a century after its adoption, enabled us to dictate Navigation Laws, that not only controuled the sea, but encouraged, nay rendered unavoidably necessary, the regular and constant increase of both our Trade and Shipping.

Nothing can more strongly prove the importance of Colonies, if proof were necessary, than the astounding rise and progress of Great Britain.

Here we see a small Island, that had been the alternate prey of every Northern incursion ; that was formerly plundered by the Picts, harrassed by the Danes, and conquered by the Romans, surpassing in power, wealth and greatness, even Imperial Rome itself. Here we behold a mere speck in the Channel, enlarged into a colossal dominion, that has oceans for its highways--kingdoms for its outposts, and whose boundaries extend to every quarter of the globe. Here we admire

an enterprising and spirited People, alike familiar with the tropics and the poles, and equally intimate with the frozen regions of the North, and the sultry latitudes of the South, springing from the loins of a few Islanders. Here we see a great and mighty government, embracing within its rule every diversity of climate, of creed, and of complexion, growing out of one solitary spot, and blended into an harmonious whole, by the Constitution that overarches and protects it.

Is there an *Englishman*, alive to one virtuous feeling, illumined by one ray of patriotism, whose heart does not glow with gratitude, and swell with triumph, when he surveys the career, and contemplates the character of his nation. Europe owes its independence to her magnanimity ; the fervor of her clemency melted the chains of the African ; Christendom has been enlarged by her piety ; her auspices have created new Worlds in the South ; and liberty of conscience has been re-born from her Code. In a word, honorable has been her course, and exalted is her position. Through centuries of Fame has she travelled ; and now she stands upon a column of her own architecture, around whose pedestal is written the history of its erection.

We are Englishmen : some of us by birth ; others by lineage ; all of us in principles ; and the avowal is our pride—the connexion our glory.

CHAPTER I.



First establishment of the Province of New Brunswick—its situation and general description.

The Province of New Brunswick formerly constituted a part of NOVA SCOTIA, the first European settlement on the Continent of North America. The early history of that Province, involves a serried alternation of proprietorship between the French and English ;—the former claiming it by priority of possession, the latter by discovery.

The first grant of land in it was given by King James the First, in 1621, to his Secretary Sir William Alexander, who called it Nova Scotia, or New Scotland. It was then considered by the English, as a part of Cabot's discovery of *Terra Nova* ; but the first settlers, however, were French emigrants, who arrived hither

in 1604, with, and under the auspices of one Monsieur De Monts, who called the country Acadia, or New France.

Sir William being unable to colonize his grant, sold it to Claude De La Tour, a French nobleman ; and the treaty of St. Germain's, ratified in 1632, ceding Acadia to France, the French became possessors of it by both convention and purchase.

In the year 1654, it reverted to the English ; in 1667 it was again ceded to the French, by the treaty of *Breda* ; but in consequence of their violation of the compact, it was retaken by Sir William Phipps, in 1690.

The British remained sole masters of *Acadia*, until 1697, when, by a treaty made at Ryswick, in Holland, during the reign of William the Third, it was once more restored to the French. By this treaty, the comfort of the exiled family of the Stuarts, was liberally consulted ; for it was particularly stipulated, that the English King should pay an annual pension of 50,000*l.* to Queen Mary D'Este.

Scarcely had King James breathed his last at Saint Germain's, when Louis the Fourteenth acknowledged the claims of the Chevalier de St. George. This unexpected declaration created a temporary alarm ; and the almost sudden death of King William, considerably increased the apprehensions of the people. Queen Anne, however, having ascended the Throne without

any interruption, she commenced her reign by a spirited declaration of war against France.

During this struggle, which lasted nearly ten years, her Majesty's arms were remarkably successful, both by sea and land ; and towards the close of the war, to such a degraded and humiliating state was the French King reduced, by the repeated defeats he sustained from the Duke of Marlborough, and Prince Eugene, that he was obliged to sue for peace in the most abject manner.

Negotiations were accordingly opened at Utrecht, in the year 1712, and by a definitive treaty made at the same place, in the following year, Nova Scotia was restored to Great Britain, in whose possession it has remained ever since.

The French Government, never very remarkable for their scrupulous observance of treaties, were not long in finding a pretext for evading the "*Definitive Treaty*" of Utrecht. Ere the ink was dry with which this covenant was written, they again resorted to that unmanly and petty warfare, by which they had so often disturbed the tranquility of the New Colony. Hostilities were commenced ; and along with several rich prizes, made by Admiral Rowley, in the Mediterranean, and Commodore Barnett, in the East Indies, the important Island of Cape Breton, fell into our hands.

Had we retained our last acquisition, we would have held the key of the whole Gulf of St. Lawrence, which

would have given us exclusive possession of the fisheries of North America. This signal advantage, however, then worth two millions annually, we foolishly resigned by a disgraceful peace made at *Aix la Chapelle*, in 1748.

The growing prosperity of *Nova Scotia*, increasing the jealousy of the French, they determined to provoke us to another war ; vainly imagining, that as our hands were tolerably well occupied by our affairs in India, and the meditated invasion of the Chevalier, they would be able to filch our North American possessions from us.

To accomplish this end, they adopted the most dishonorable means ; they openly intruded within the limits of *Nova Scotia* ; erected fortifications in the very heart of the Province ; endeavoured to corrupt the neutrals ; and excited the hostility of the Indians against the Settlers. They, moreover, extended a chain of forts, connecting their settlements on the Mississippi, with their possessions in Canada ; and along the great Lakes of Erie and Ontario. They also penetrated from the Banks of the Saint Lawrence, across Lake Champlain, entered the territory of New York, and built the fort of Crown Point. Extending their insolent and dangerous encroachments, they also annoyed our settlements on the Ohio, and arrested, and sent prisoners to France, some English residents of that river.

These and many other similar atrocities did Great

Britain bear with exemplary patience, until the extent and wantonness of the insults she endured were condemned by every Cabinet in Europe. At length war was declared ; and an expedition, commanded by Admiral Boscawen, sailed from Plymouth, for the banks of Newfoundland, while another, under the direction of M. Bois de la Moth, proceeded from Brest for the same destination. A general engagement was prevented by the thick fogs usually prevalent on this coast ; but the intercepting part of the British squadron gave the first decisive blow, by capturing two French ships, the *Alcide*, of 64 guns, and the *Lys*, of 52 guns.

This earnest of future success, was rapidly followed by the conquest of Cape Breton ; of the Canadas ; of Saint John's Island ; and the final extirpation of the French power in America.

These events occurred in the years 1758 and 1759 ; until when, it may be affirmed, Great Britain never had peaceable possession of the present Province of New-Brunswick.

In the year 1785 the present limits of New-Brunswick were divided from *Nova Scotia*, and erected into a separate Province, by a special constitutional charter, the administration of which, was confided to Colonel Carleton. In the autumn of this year, the first General Election of representatives took place : and in the January following, the first Legislative Assembly was held at St. John.

Shortly after his appointment, Governor Carleton judiciously selected the present site of Fredericton, for the seat of Government ; and the most unequivocal proof of the propriety of this choice is, that it has ever since been, and is very likely to continue to be, our metropolis.

It is unnecessary here to re-capitulate the privations endured, and the difficulties surmounted by the first settlers ; these are daily occurrences with the founders of a country, and therefore, in the present instance, there was no singularity. If their sufferings were great, so were their merits ; if they forfeited their property, it was to preserve their principles ; if they sacrificed every consideration to their duty, the value of the offering was an amiable proof of their sincerity. Of sorrow and suffering they had sufficient ; but of consolation and recompence they were not destitute. If they were disfranchised by the Republicans, the proscription was their honour ; if they were driven from home to seek a refuge in the wilderness, they carried with them the virtue they inherited from their ancestors. The precious pearl of political integrity was theirs ; and theirs also, was the exalted dignity of Citizenship to an English King.

Fredericton, that can now boast of its Palace, its University, Courts of Justice, Public Halls, Legislative Chambers, spacious Barracks, and various Churches, was then composed of a few irregularly built huts ; and Saint John, now a rich commercial town, governed by

municipal authority, endowed with corporate privileges, and containing 10,000 inhabitants, was, at the same period, of similar extent.

After having governed the Province with prudence, benignity, and justice, for nearly twenty years ; after having watched over it in childhood, and cherished it into adolescence ; after having seen it rise from a wilderness into an important Colony ;—after having endeared himself to the people, as their Father—their Friend—their All ; Governor Carleton was, in 1803, removed to England, where he still continued to hold his situation until his death. Were I allowed to eulogise the dead, I would quote the Latin interrogatory of the Poet, “ *Si quæris monumentum circumspice te ?*” If you want a memorial of Carleton, look all round you.

From the removal of Colonel Carleton until his death, the government of the Province was administered by the following persons, under the style and title of Presidents :—*G. G. Ludlow, Esq. Edward Winslow, Esq. Major General Hunter, Lieutenant Colonel Johnstone, Major General Balfour, Major General Smyth, Major General Sumarez, and Lieutenant Colonel Hailes.* Immediately after the above event, which happened, I believe, in 1816, Major General George Stracey Smith, was appointed Governor, and he dying in March, 1823, the administration devolved upon Ward Chipman, Esq., who discharged it until the February following, when it was assumed by John Murray Bliss, Esq. During the Presidency of this gentleman, Major General Sir Howard Douglas re-

ceived the appointment. His Excellency being called home to England, the Government descended to William Black, Esq. who administered it until the appointment of Sir Archibald Campbell, the present Representative of His Majesty in this Colony.

New Brunswick is situated between the 45th and 49th degrees of North latitude ; and between the 64th and 68th degree of West longitude. It is above 200 miles in length and 180 in breadth, and contains about 22,000 square miles. It is bounded as follows :—on the North by the River St. Lawrence, and Canada ; on the South and South-east by the Bay of Fundy and Nova-Scotia ; on the East by the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and *Baie Verte* ; and on the West by the State of Maine. It is divided into ten Counties, viz. Saint John, Westmoreland, King's, Queen's, Charlotte, York, Sunbury, Northumberland, Kent and Gloucester. The respective representation of these Counties, in the Provincial Assembly is thus :—

COUNTIES.	MEMBERS.
Saint John	4
Westmoreland	4
King's	2
Queen's	2
Charlotte	4
York	4
Sunbury	2
Northumberland	2
Kent	1
Gloucester	1
City of Saint John	2
Total number	28.

little Tobique, and the Miramichi mingles with the Richibucto by two or three of its tributaries, while the latter approaches the Saint John, by Salmon River, along the Grand Lake, and thence down the Jemseg.—The same route inverted leads from the Saint John to the Miramichi, by a portage connecting Salmon River with the Etienne. There is also a route from the Madawaska to the Bay des Chaleurs; and the Chicktacook falls into the Saint John near the Presque Isle, and runs by a short vista upon a branch of the Miramichi, while the Buctouch rises near the New Canaan, a River discharging into the Washademoak Lake, which empties itself about 30 miles above the city.

It may here be observed, that nearly all the Rivers in this Province are designated by Indian names, either significant of a personal right, or expressive of some prominent locality. Thus the Etienne, the Barnaby, the Bartholemew, Renous, and others, are called after the respective Chiefs to whom they originally belonged; while the Looshtork (now Saint John) signifies Long River; the Restigouche, Broad River; the Miramichi, Happy Retreat; the Nipisiquit, Noisy or Foaming River; the Tootooguse, Fairy River; the Taboointac, the place where two reside; the Magaugudavic, the River of Hills; and the Richibucto, the River of fire.

COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.



CHAPTER II.



Geographical position—early history—original trade between the French and Indians—some account of the first settlers ; and the cause of their dispersion.



THE County of Northumberland is seated in the Gulf of Saint Lawrence ; and originally comprehended an area of nearly 8,000 square miles, having a river frontier, from the source of the Restigouche to Dalhousie harbour ; and a sea board, thence along the south side of the Baie des Chaleurs, and along the Gulf Coast, on to Shediac Island. It formerly contained eleven parishes ;—viz. Newcastle, Alnwick, Wellington, Carleton, Gloucelg, Chatham, Nelson, Ludlow, Saumarez, Beresford, and Northesk.

In consequence of its unwieldy size, and the increase of its population, it was trisected by an Act of the Ge-

neral Assembly, passed in the 7th year of the reign of his Majesty King George IV. By this Act, the Parishes of Wellington and Carleton, with their unappropriated rear, were erected into a new County, called Kent ; while those of Saumarez, and Beresford, were formed into another, styled Gloucester. Northumberland is therefore, bounded on the south by Kent, on the north by Gloucester, on the east by the gulf ; and on the west by the county of York. But neither the precise limits of this county, nor of its dissevered portions, have been yet defined ; and therefore no correct extent, or exact boundaries, can be assigned to any of them.

This suspended demarcation is an evil that should be obviated as expeditiously as possible, for many serious inconveniences result from it : Road work, Poor Rates, and other Parochial responsibilities are evaded by some ; while neither the performance of the one, nor the payment of the other, has been able to screen many from the consequences of petty and vexatious law suits. It also creates a doubt as to the exact locality of freeholds, a circumstance which, controuled by the vibration of opposite interests, during the late contested elections for Gloucester and Kent, became occasionally an advantage or an evil, a sophism, or an argument.

When we consider that this country is but of recent discovery ; and that although the object of the French Court was dominion, that of the people was gain, we cannot suppose that any very extensive or flourishing settlements, ever previously existed in any of the coun-

ties we are about to describe. We know that the French who came hither were actuated by pecuniary motives ; and that hunting and fishing were more remunerative, and less fatiguing, than the cultivation of a wilderness. Then, considering the hostile feelings of the Indians ; their aversion to any encroachments, upon what they considered their natural inheritance ; the pursuits and habits of a people emigrating from the seaboard of one country, to that of another ; the pre-disposition such habits not only inspire, but engender in favor of desultory avocations ; the disparity of soil and climate between France and a bleak northern forest ; the love of home, to which all are subject ; and above all, the oscillating proprietorship, which occasionally shifted the country to a different owner, every ten or twelve years ; we cannot for a moment, entertain the belief, that the early history of the French, in these parts, was distinguished by any thing remarkable, or important.

The facts that the history of Nova Scotia proper, though that country occupied a very prominent position, contains very few remarkable incidents ; that Halifax is little more than seventy years old ; and that the French government could never permanently establish its authority in the province, impressed me, ere I commenced my researches, with an opinion, that our early history, would not, at this approximate period, afford any thing particularly interesting. I thought, however, that by collecting the most authentic information within my reach, I might do some service, were it only to pi-

oneer the way for others, and furnish historical elements for future writers.

To attain these ends, I have sustained a good deal of personal fatigue ; and in arranging and revising the materials procured by my enquiries, I have carefully weighed the authenticity of every statement, determined, that although there might be no merit in the composition, there should be truth in the narrative.

It is a little remarkable, that the first French settlers were from the north of France ; and the first English ones from the North of Britain. The former being from Lunaire, Saint Maloes, and other sea ports of Normandy ; while the latter generally came from Aberdeenshire, Bamffshire, and other parts of Scotland.

The northern part of Nova-Scotia, said to have been purchased by the King of France, from Sir David Kirk, is supposed to have been no other than the old County of Northumberland. This transaction appears to have taken place, about the same time as the ratification of the treaty of St. Germain, namely in 1632. It is plausibly, and I think candidly related, that about the years 1642, 43, and 44, a Monsieur Jean Jacques Enaud, a native of Basque, in the lower department of the Pyrenees, in France, and of whom I shall speak more fully in my account of Gloucester, occasionally traded with the Indians of Miramichi ; and it is conjectured that he had an establishment on *Baie des Vents Island*, where he collected all his furs and peltries ; and another on Por-

tage Island, where he prosecuted Walrus, or Sea Cow fishing. These accounts appear entitled to credibility, when we consider that this country, at that time, belonged to the French, both by purchase and treaty ; and that it is an historical fact, that one Daunley, also a Frenchman, obtained a large grant in Nova-Scotia, from his government, cotemporaneous with the period which tradition assigns to the arrival of Mon. Enaud.

I have been told by several of the oldest, and most intelligent of the Indians, that this gentleman's stores were all demolished by their ancestors ; and that he himself was driven to Nipisiquit, where he had his permanent residence.

Nothing further is noticed of the arrival of any French emigrants hither, until the year 1672, or 1673, that is, six years after the treaty of Breda, when, it is said, some French families from St. Maloes arrived here, and settled on the present scite of *Baie des Vents* Village.

About the year 1702, we find the French pretty thickly established on different parts of the Miramichi, as well as along the Gulf shore towards Miscou ; and about the entrance of the Richibucto. About this time they appear to have cultivated an intimacy with the Indians, whom they partially instructed in the rudiments of Christianity. They moreover secured the sympathies of the natives by intermarriages ; and this alliance, strengthened by a similarity of religion, secured them in the peaceable possession of the country.

During the regency of the Duke of Orleans, which lasted from the death of Louis the Fourteenth in 1715, until his successor was declared of age in 1722, the French interest made little progress in any part of Nova-Scotia, in consequence of the Regent's honorable observance of the treaty of Utrecht. Under the new Administration, however, of which Cardinal Fleury was the head, every means were used to diffuse French settlements even in the remotest parts of the country. This circumstance accounts for the former existence of a French Village at Baie des Vents, another at Neguack, a larger one at Canadian Point; and a Town comprising upwards of *two hundred houses*, including a Chapel and Provision Stores, at Beaubair's Point.

This Town is said to have been the head quarters of the French; and the residence of a Monsieur Pierre Beaubair, their superintendant, after whom it, as well as Beaubair's Island, was called.

On the east end of Beaubair's Island, where Messrs. Frasers now have their Establishment, it is said the French had a tolerably strong battery; and also another, mounting sixteen guns, at French Fort Cove, near the present Mill seat of Mr. Patrick Henderson. They moreover had a manufactory for arms, as well as a ship yard and Commissariat Store at Fawcette's Point, now owned by Joseph Cunard & Co. but then called after the French Commissary.

There can be no doubt but the French had settle-

ments in all the places I have mentioned, for in the immediate vicinity of each there are memorials of the fact. On *Baie des Vents Island*, the Village opposite to it, at *Neguaak*, and on *Beaubair's point*, the remains of cellar walls, wells, and chimnies are visible. In some of these places the soil still retains the traces of remote cultivation ; while in others, culinary articles, old gun barrels, Antique stirrup irons, plough shafts, and other tangible proofs of occupation, have been frequently found.

It does not appear that their trade was very considerable, or that they made any advances up the rivers ; but neither, nor indeed both of these circumstances, should surprise us. We know that the French are not a commercial people ; that they are strongly imbued with a military *penchant* ; that they are, consequently, fonder of building Garrisons and Stockades, than of erecting Warehouses and Wharfs ; and that hunters and fishermen make but indifferent farmers. Hence we may credit the report, that their whole commerce was confined to an exportation of Fish, Furs and Moose Skins, to Saint John's Island, Cape Breton and Quebec, whence they obtained the necessary supplies of manufactured goods, West India Produce, &c.

In this state we find them on the *Miramichi*, from the year 1740 to 1757. During the latter year, they suffered very much from some interruption in their trade, and a failure in their crops. In the winter they were reduced to great extremity ; they endured much from hunger, and more from disease ; and the ensuing year, in

stead of alleviating their misery by relief, terminated it by aggravation.

In the spring and winter of 1758, the distress and misery of these poor people being increased by the capture of two French transports, destined to their relief, with Provisions, Clothing, &c. more than Eight Hundred of them died of famine and pestilence ; and were buried chiefly at Beaubair's Point, It is said the disease, thus superinduced by their impoverished condition, was communicated by the *L'Indenne of Morlaix*, a vessel wrecked near the entrance of the harbour, and whose remains are still lying a short distance from the mouth of *Baie des Vents* River.

Here we might enquire why were the French, if either Aliens or Neutrals, allowed to garrison and occupy the territories of Great Britain, or if Lieges, why were they permitted to trade directly with the Colonies of a foreign state ? The most zealous advocates of unrestrained commerce never yet carried their principles of "Free Trade" to such an unqualified extent as this. I have introduced these seeming anomalies, in order that they may be explained.

Although by the "*Definitive Treaty*" of Utrecht, the French relinquished all Acadia, or rather Nova Scotia, to Great Britain, yet they always occupied that part of it lying to the North West of Fort Cumberland. Whether this arose from its being a remote part of the Province, and therefore not entitled to the particular consi-

deration of our government ; or from an inability on their part to bestow the necessary solicitude on it ; or from whatever other cause, I shall not presume to decide ; but such is the fact, that all the above district, and which now constitutes the Province of New Brunswick, never was enjoyed by the British, till after the conquest of Cape Breton. Of this statement the capture of the French transports, and some other circumstances we have mentioned, are corroborative.

The affecting calamities which involved the French settlers in such extensive misery, fell with almost concentrated violence on Beaubair's town ; and one of the first victims of its malignity was Beaubair himself. The other settlements being more extensively cultivated, felt it less severely ; but their surviving inhabitants, either dreading the hostility of the English, who had already taken Louisburg, or terrified by the character of the visitation from which they had escaped, fled to the *Baie des Chaleurs*, Saint John's Island, Memramcook, and wherever else they could find refuge. A great number of the Indians had also died, and many of the surviving ones, entertaining the same fears as the French, accompanied them in their flight. In short every place was deserted but Canadian point, Neguaak and the Battery at French Fort Cove, at each of which a few persons still remained.

After the conquest of Quebec, by the British, a vessel that had been sent to England with the official despatches, and the remains of General Wolfe, was, ow-

ing to a stress of weather, or some other adverse circumstance, driven into Miramichi.

The Captain, conceiving this to be a favourable opportunity for replenishing his stock of water, ordered a boat to be manned for that purpose. Six men were accordingly despatched on that duty : they proceeded up the river ; landed at Henderson's cove, where Messrs. Gilmour & Rankin now have their Saw Mills ; and after having loaded their boat, carelessly rambled within the edge of the forest. While indulging their innocent curiosity, they were surprized by a party of armed Indians, who had been secretly watching them. The poor fellows were dragged into the woods, and there inhumanly murdered, by the infliction of all those refined and excruciating tortures peculiar to savage executions.— For the honor of humanity we hope it is untrue, but it is nevertheless confidently asserted, that two or three French soldiers, stationed at French Fort Cove, were present at, and assisted in the performance of this cruel and unprovoked butchery.

The Captain, growing alarmed at the prolonged absence of his men, put such enquiries to the Pilot as the nature of his fears suggested. These elicited replies that at once confirmed his apprehensions, and determined his retaliation. He proceeded with his vessel up the river ; silenced the battery at French Fort Cove, and coming abreast of the settlement at Canadian Point, razed it to the ground, and killed almost every one of the half famished creatures in it. Having taken

the water on board, he proceeded to sea, but on his way out, again wreaked his vengeance on a small Chapel at Neguaak. At his approach the few inhabitants fled; and then executing his reprisal upon the Church, he set it in flames, from whence the settlement has ever since been distinguished by the name of *Burnt Church*.

In the year 1759, the few French remaining at Miramichi, along with those at Richibucto, Buctouche, Peticodiac and Memramcook, made their submission to Colonel Frye, of Fort Cumberland. And in the January following, the Rev. Mr. Manack, one of the Roman Catholic Missionaries of these Districts, attended by the principal French inhabitants, and four Indian Chiefs, repaired to the same place and formally subscribed to their submission; thereby binding themselves, and those whom they represented, to come to *Baie Verte*, with all their effects, as early in the spring as possible.

In the course of the winter, and after the hunting season was over, eight other Indian Chiefs, making in all twelve, tendered their submission.

The following is a list of their names; and of the respective districts they governed:

LOUIS FRANCIS,	Chief of Miramichi.
DENNIS WINEMOWET	do of Tobogunkik.
EIENNE ABCHABO	do of Pohoomoosh
CLAUD ATANAGE	do of Gediaak.
PAUL LAWRENCE	do of La Have.
JOSEPH ALGEMOURE	do of Chignecto.
JOHN NEWIT	do of Pictou.

BAPTIST LAMORNE do of St. John's Island.

RENE LAMORNE do of Nalkitgoniash.

JEANNOT PIQUIDAUDUET of Minas.

AUGUSTIN MICHAEL do of Richibucto.

BARTLEMYAUNGUALETT of Keshpugowitk.

As a little glossary is required for some of the names of these places, I shall stop to observe, that Tobogunkik is the original name of Taboointac ;—that Pohoomoosh alludes to Pugmouche ; that Gediaak represents Shediack ; that Chignecto is intended to signify Cumberland ; that Nalkitgoniash, is meant to express Antigonieshe ; and that Keshpugowitk refers to Kishoubuguaak.

The above persons are supposed to have been the most distinguished men of the Eastern or Micmac nation, at that time estimated above five thousand souls.

The Indian Chiefs were sent to Governor Lawrence at Halifax, who allowed them, after having received a renewal of their submission to his Britannic Majesty, to retain their respective dominions, and exercise their usual prerogatives. The French totally abandoned Miarmichi, and dispersed themselves through the Counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland ; and thus, in the brief space of three years, did the whole Northern part of this Province relapse into almost original solitude.

CHAPTER III.



First settlement by the British—daring outrages committed on them by the Indians—rencontre between the Indians and part of the crew of a British sloop of war—the consequences of this struggle—some account of the origin of the Timber Trade and the success that attended it.

ALTHOUGH Great Britain obtained peaceable possession of the Province of New Brunswick in the year 1760 ; the northern part of it may be said to have reverted to the Indians. No notice being taken of it, for the first four years, by its new masters, the *Micmacs*, again became the lords of their paternal wilderness.

The authority of the French King this people had never acknowledged ; they always considered the country to be their own ; and the few French settlements established in it, as institutions that they tolerated, because they were convenient. The proud

and indomitable spirit of the Red Man, had never bowed to the foreigner ; his uncompromising soul had never learned subjection ; nor had his neck ever submitted to a stranger's yoke. Hence we may reasonably suppose, that the submission they were now called upon to make to the British King, was exceedingly repugnant to their feelings ; and that in their profession of allegiance, they were influenced by fear, not by affection. Nor can it be imagined that mere *Neophytes* could be so familiar with the nature and obligation of an oath, as to contemplate the prostrate subjection such an act involved, or understand the responsibility it imposed.

In the days of their deepest barbarism, long before science discovered them, or revelation enlightened them, each tribe considered the respective country, or tract they occupied, as the inheritance nature had bestowed upon them. And in the flickering light of religion that now dawned in their souls, they beheld a supreme Being clothed in Justice and Equity ; infinite in power ; in glory overwhelming ; whose dominion was boundless ; and whose presence pervaded the immensity of space. Their slender acquaintance with Christianity, being obtained through the ministry of a religion peculiarly ceremonial and impressive, only confirmed the sentiments nature had inspired ; and the Country being left wholly to themselves for four or five years, seemed to be a tacit admission of their right.

These circumstances may explain some of the reasons, why the Indians were so jealous of the first

English settlers ; and also account for the frequency of the conspiracies, which they concerted against them.

In the preceding chapter we have seen that a Mr. Enaud, from Basque, was the first European that ever visited Miramichi ;—that the first British ship that ever cleft its bosom, was the vessel that bore the honourable burthen of Wolfe's remains ; and we shall now see, who was the first English settler that landed on its banks.

In the summer of 1764, Mr. William Davidson, a gentleman from the North of Scotland, and father to the present Chief Magistrate of this County, arrived here. His was the distinction to be the first English settler in the County of Northumberland ; his the honor, 67 years ago, to engrave the first impression of his foot upon our soil. Of this worthy man's contemporaries but very few, I believe, are now in existence ; but although we cannot, without committing a slight indelicacy, produce many evidences of his character, it is gratifying to know that tradition has preserved a lively recollection of his virtues. Mr. D. is universally represented to have been a man of considerable attainments, of amiable disposition, of enlarged views, and enterprising spirit.

At this time there was not a single house standing in the present county of Northumberland ; nor a single European residing within its verge. The abandoned houses of the French, had been industriously destroyed by the Indians ; and the shattered remnant of their for-

mer owners, deterred by the recollection of the calamity that dispersed them, had neither the inclination nor the courage to revisit the scene of it.

Accordingly poor Davidson found himself alone and in a wilderness ; or what was worse, surrounded by savages, whose language he knew not, and with whose customs he was unacquainted. To speak of the difficulties this enterprising man must have endured were needless ;—he left the land of his fathers in search of a transatlantic home ; he had travelled over the mountain wave, and found a residence in the forest. I shall say nothing of the powerful magnetism of home, for while I write the agonizing syllable, I feel its attractive influence enter my very soul ; nor shall I say any thing of the painful separation from relatives and friends—not a word concerning the anguish that rends the heart, when it is about to be divorced from all that is near and dear to it—not a single remark on the privations, hardships and perils, consequent upon emigration from a populous and flourishing country, into an uninhabited and gloomy forest, where the *Micmac* ruled by menace, and the Savage legislated by the bloody statutes of the tomahawk and the knife.

In the following year, Mr. Davidson, obtained a grant of 100,000 acres, upon the Elm Tree tract, on the south west branch of the Miramichi.

Here, about the year 1772, or 73, he and a Mr. Cort, then lately arrived from Aberdeen, set a cross net, with

which they annually caught from 14 to 18 hundred tierces of Salmon. In order to meet the requisitions of an extending trade, Mr. Davidson built a large schooner of 300 tons, called the Miramichi. This vessel was lost a couple of years after, while attempting to enter the harbour of New London, on her voyage hence, to the Island of Grenada.

Nothing particular occurred, except the occasional hostilities of the Aborigines, until the year 1775, when an open rupture commenced between Great Britain and her North American Colonies, now United States. The Indians, who had hitherto been prevented from using open violence, by a passive submission to their authority, a compliance with their exactions, and the unremitting exertions of the Missionaries who occasionally visited them ; now shook off every restraint, and exhibited themselves in their true colours. They committed the most daring outrages ; burned two or more houses ; appropriated the people's cattle to their own use, and plundered what few stores there were ; particularly Mr. Cort's, from which they took upwards of 700 Moose skins ; and whatever else they considered valuable. They openly declared in favour of the Revolted Americans ; and regularly corresponded with them by delegates sent to the lines. Nothing was heard but their deafening shouts and war yells ; as they proceeded up and down the river, displaying flags and other symbols of their disaffection ; and breathing the most sanguinary denunciations, against the terrified and unoffending settlers.

The arrival, in this year, of a Mr. Alexander Henderson, two persons named Murdoch and Malcolm, and a few others, from Saint John's Island, although it infused a little vigour into the harrassed settlers, was unable to check the overbearing arrogance, or restrain the increasing cruelty of the natives.

As the American interest advanced in the war, the Indians became commensurately vindictive ; and the people, in order to preserve their lives and property, were obliged to represent their perilous situation to the government at Halifax,

Early in the summer of 1777, when the people had given up all hopes of relief from Halifax ; and were actually preparing to fly from a murderous *fiat*, which they were assured would issue against them from an Indian conclave, then sitting at Bartibog Island, the Viper Sloop of War, Captain Harvey, appeared off Oak Point.

This vessel, on her way hither, had captured an American Privateer, called the Lafayette ; and that he might the more easily seize the Indians, Captain H. dispatched her up the River under American colours. In order more effectually to insure the success of this stratagem, a Mr. Ross, of Perce, who had been on his way hence, homeward bound with a cargo of salt, and who had acquainted Captain Harvey with the state of Miramichi, was, at his own request, put on board the prize. Notwithstanding these deceptive measures, and the additional one of the crew hailing as Bostonians, the *ruse* did not succeed.

After some parley, however, so fond of plunder had the fellows become, by their repeated robberies of the people, that they determined to go on board and take the vessel, no matter to what nation she belonged. About 30 or 35 of them were allowed to come on board, when some, finding resistance to be useless, peaceably submitted ; while the ringleaders, after a desperate struggle, were overcome, put in irons, and carried to Quebec.

The two following incidents, connected with this transaction, exhibit the ferocity, as well as natural bravery of the men, with whom the early settlers had to deal.

Pierre Martin, an Indian of remarkably large stature, and athletic make, made, when two English marines attempted to put him in irons, a most desperate resistance. In the course of the contest he particularly distinguished himself ; but on this occasion, all the haughtiness of his soul came to nerve the energy of his arm. It is said that he absolutely strangled the two men in the scuffle ; and that after he had received two or three severe wounds from some others who attacked him, that he wrenched a bayonet from one of the sailors, and by the force of a blow which he aimed at the disarmed man, drove the weapon through one of the stanchions of the vessel. Being at length overpowered by numbers, he fell apparently dead, and literally riddled with wounds. But the Micmac's spirit was not yet extinguished ; lingering existence still fluttered in his bosom ; for when

the almost inanimate corpse lay bathed in blood, gashed with wounds, and quivering with agony, *Martin*, rallying the dying energies of his soul, sprang to his feet, and fastening upon the throat of one of his companions, whom he upbraided with cowardice, had nearly succeeded in strangling the poor wretch, when he received his death blow from one Robert Beck, an Irishman.

This is the first incident ; the second one is as follows :

After the Indians had been some time in custody in Quebec, the authorities there, thought proper to remove a part of them to Halifax. Seven or eight were accordingly put on board an armed vessel, which on her voyage encountered one of the enemy's cruisers. While the officers and crew were preparing for the engagement, Etienne Barnaby, one of the Indian prisoners, requested leave to fight for King George, stipulating at the same time, that he should have a place on the quarter deck. His request, although strongly tinged with pride, was complied with. His fetters were removed ; a musket placed into his hands ; and so judiciously did he use it, that he shot two men who were successively placed at the wheel of the American ship. The English flag obtained the victory ; the prize was brought into Halifax, and Etienne received his liberty as the recompence of his valour.

It may also be added that Mr. Ross, of whom I have spoken, lost his arm in the affair with the Viper ; and was afterwards made King's pilot between Quebec and Gaspe.

Of the eighteen Indians, thus taken, not more than five or six ever returned ; among these, however, were the two truculent villians, *Kives* and *Tax*, who shortly after, availing themselves of the panic, created by Mo Lean's conspiracy,* renewed the apprehensions of the people, and committed many atrocities, of which the authenticated murder of two men and a boy, was not the greatest.

Up to this period, as there were but a few settlers, and not a very large capital, our trade was necessarily limited. It consisted principally, of an exportation of Salmon and Alewives, to the Spanish and West India markets ; an inconsiderable business in Furs ; and a trifling barter with such trading vessels, as came hither from Halifax, and the circumjacent ports.

In 1786, an additional feature was introduced into our trade, while an accession of numbers was added to our population. This year, Mr. Davidson commenced working two saw-mills he had erected on one of the tributaries of the North West ; and several loyalists and disbanded soldiers settled on lands they obtained from Government.

At this time, and indeed for several years after, large pines were so abundant, that the very edges of the rivers were fringed with them ; no one, however, was acquainted with the manufacture of timber ; but the

* This unfortunate and deluded man, was executed at Quebec, for conspiring with some Vermontese Raftsmen, to surprise the garrison, and deliver up the city to the Americans.

period was rapidly arriving when we were to be initiated into its mysteries—when our trade was to be enlarged by the introduction of a very important branch of domestic industry.

In 1790, agreeably to a contract made between him and Messrs. Hunter and Robertson, of Greenock, Mr. Davidson shipped three cargoes of masts and spars for his Majesty's Dock Yards, on board of the Achilles, Capt. Pike, the Admiral Parker, Captain Skinner, and the Queen, Captain Dawson. After the death of Mr. D. which happened in the course of this year, the mast contract was taken by Messrs. Fraser & Thom, a firm, then lately established on Beaubair's Island. For the five or six succeeding years, the whole trade of the country, then embracing a very brisk and profitable exportation of fish, furs, peltries, and sawed lumber, fell into the hands of these Gentlemen.

The head of this respectable firm commenced life in humble circumstances ; and by a course of indefatigable and honourable industry, realized a considerable fortune. He was a man of strong mind, extensive information, and inflexible rectitude. Amiable and social in private life, he ruled his dependents with clemency ; punctual and upright in his professional intercourse, he acquired influence by his integrity, and accumulated a fortune by his honesty. For several years was he the talented and uncompromising representative of this county, where his name and his virtues are still cherished with respect and attachment. So deservedly

great was the confidence reposed in this worthy man, by the electors of Northumberland, that even long after his removal from it, they continued to make him the depository of their rights and privileges ; nor would they have relieved him of his distinguished solicitude, had not a greater dignity interposed between *their attachment* and *his inclination*.

A few years before his death, Mr. F. was appointed a Privy Councillor of Nova-Scotia, in which Province, the name of the Hon. James Fraser, is now as dear, as it was then familiar. Thus, by the path of honour, did he arrive to the highest colonial distinction, leaving behind him a name and a reputation, alike creditable to himself, and grateful to his posterity.

Like the opening blossom that gradually discloses its sweets, and unfolds its beauties, the latent resources of Miramichi, now began to germinate ;—and as the fragrant exhalation of the flower conciliates our admiration, by charming our senses ; so the prospect of making money, promising wealth and independence, many were allured hither, from Great Britain, the United States, and other places. Population began to thicken, a few additional houses and stores sprung up ; and these circumstances, shadowing the outline of an anticipated improvement, the measures such expectations would naturally suggest, were very prudently adopted. The present county lot was purchased ; a town reserve laid off ; a temporary gaol erected ; and different other institutions founded.

It may afford a little interest, here, briefly to advert to the origin and early progress of our timber trade.

Two cargoes, the *Friends' Adventure*, and the *Blackitt*, shipped by Messrs. Fraser and Thom, in 1792, contained the first square timber ever exported from Miramichi. Such was the humble beginning of a trade, that has since acquired so extensive a character.

The timber being good, and easy to be obtained, a rather extensive lumbering now commenced ; and probably it would have been very remunerative, had not the French Republic, just then organized, declared war against Great Britain.

In consequence of this event, the manufacturing interest became greatly depressed at home ;—Ships, provisions, seamen's wages, insurance, and freights rose ; while the Colonial timber suffered a great depreciation.

The subjoined statement shows how 7,000 tons of timber, brought to market in the summer of 1793, were disposed of.

<i>Brought to Market in 1793.</i>		7,000 tons.
		Tons.
Shipped in 1797,	- - -	1,150
— in 1798,	- - -	800
— in 1800,	- - -	650
— in 1801,	- - -	200
Quantity shipped		2,800

NORTHUMBERLAND.

51

<i>Brought over—Quantity brought to Market,</i>		7,000 tons.
Quantity shipped	2,800	
Sawed into lumber, and split into lathwood	} 1,000	
Reduced by re-hewing	- 400	
Lost by the ice	- - - 600	
	<u>4,800</u>	
Quantity accounted for on contra side	} 4,800	
Sunk, rotted, purloined, &c.	2,200	<u>7,000</u>

Thus we see, that of these 7,000 tons of timber ; but 2,800 tons were shipped ; and that so low as 10s. per ton, and not until 8 years after it had come to market.

About this time, the fur trade, which had been for some years declining, now almost totally failed ; and of the Moose, formerly so plentiful, not one was now to be seen. The mast contract also ended this year ; and hence, our trade may be said to have settled down into an almost typical minature of its present character.

The following statement exhibits the different articles of commerce, with their average prices up to this period.

Salmon, per tierce of 300 lbs.	-	£2 10 0
Alewives, per barrel	- - -	0 15 0
Herrings, per do.	- - -	0 12 6
Moose Skins, each	- - -	0 7 6
Beaver Skins, per lb.	- - -	0 6 0
Red Fox Skins, each	- - -	0 6 0
Otter Skins, each	- - -	1 2 6

mer owners, deterred by the recollection of the calamity that dispersed them, had neither the inclination nor the courage to revisit the scene of it.

Accordingly poor Davidson found himself alone and in a wilderness ; or what was worse, surrounded by savages, whose language he knew not, and with whose customs he was unacquainted. To speak of the difficulties this enterprising man must have endured were needless ;—he left the land of his fathers in search of a transatlantic home ; he had travelled over the mountain wave, and found a residence in the forest. I shall say nothing of the powerful magnetism of home, for while I write the agonizing syllable, I feel its attractive influence enter my very soul ; nor shall I say any thing of the painful separation from relatives and friends—not a word concerning the anguish that rends the heart, when it is about to be divorced from all that is near and dear to it—not a single remark on the privations, hardships and perils, consequent upon emigration from a populous and flourishing country, into an uninhabited and gloomy forest, where the *Micmac* ruled by menace, and the Savage legislated by the bloody statutes of the tomahawk and the knife.

In the following year, Mr. Davidson, obtained a grant of 100,000 acres, upon the Elm Tree tract, on the south west branch of the Miramichi.

Here, about the year 1772, or 73, he and a Mr. Cort, then lately arrived from Aberdeen, set a cross net, with

which they annually caught from 14 to 18 hundred tierces of Salmon. In order to meet the requisitions of an extending trade, Mr. Davidson built a large schooner of 300 tons, called the *Miramichi*. This vessel was lost a couple of years after, while attempting to enter the harbour of New London, on her voyage hence, to the Island of Grenada.

Nothing particular occurred, except the occasional hostilities of the Aborigines, until the year 1775, when an open rupture commenced between Great Britain and her North American Colonies, now United States. The Indians, who had hitherto been prevented from using open violence, by a passive submission to their authority, a compliance with their exactions, and the unremitting exertions of the Missionaries who occasionally visited them ; now shook off every restraint, and exhibited themselves in their true colours. They committed the most daring outrages ; burned two or more houses ; appropriated the people's cattle to their own use, and plundered what few stores there were ; particularly Mr. Cort's, from which they took upwards of 700 Moose skins ; and whatever else they considered valuable. They openly declared in favour of the Revolted Americans ; and regularly corresponded with them by delegates sent to the lines. Nothing was heard but their deafening shouts and war yells ; as they proceeded up and down the river, displaying flags and other symbols of their disaffection ; and breathing the most sanguinary denunciations, against the terrified and unoffending settlers.

The arrival, in this year, of a Mr. Alexander Henderson, two persons named Murdoch and Malcolm, and a few others, from Saint John's Island, although it infused a little vigour into the harrassed settlers, was unable to check the overbearing arrogance, or restrain the increasing cruelty of the natives.

As the American interest advanced in the war, the Indians became commensurately vindictive ; and the people, in order to preserve their lives and property, were obliged to represent their perilous situation to the government at Halifax,

Early in the summer of 1777, when the people had given up all hopes of relief from Halifax ; and were actually preparing to fly from a murderous *fiat*, which they were assured would issue against them from an Indian conclave, then sitting at Bartibog Island, the Viper Sloop of War, Captain Harvey, appeared off Oak Point.

This vessel, on her way hither, had captured an American Privateer, called the Lafayette ; and that he might the more easily seize the Indians, Captain H. dispatched her up the River under American colours. In order more effectually to insure the success of this stratagem, a Mr. Ross, of Perce, who had been on his way hence, homeward bound with a cargo of salt, and who had acquainted Captain Harvey with the state of Miramichi, was, at his own request, put on board the prize. Notwithstanding these deceptive measures, and the additional one of the crew hailing as Bostonians, the *ruse* did not succeed.

After some parley, however, so fond of plunder had the fellows become, by their repeated robberies of the people, that they determined to go on board and take the vessel, no matter to what nation she belonged. About 30 or 35 of them were allowed to come on board, when some, finding resistance to be useless, peaceably submitted ; while the ringleaders, after a desperate struggle, were overcome, put in irons, and carried to Quebec.

The two following incidents, connected with this transaction, exhibit the ferocity, as well as natural bravery of the men, with whom the early settlers had to deal.

Pierre Martin, an Indian of remarkably large stature, and athletic make, made, when two English marines attempted to put him in irons, a most desperate resistance. In the course of the contest he particularly distinguished himself ; but on this occasion, all the haughtiness of his soul came to nerve the energy of his arm. It is said that he absolutely strangled the two men in the scuffle ; and that after he had received two or three severe wounds from some others who attacked him, that he wrenched a bayonet from one of the sailors, and by the force of a blow which he aimed at the disarmed man, drove the weapon through one of the stanchions of the vessel. Being at length overpowered by numbers, he fell apparently dead, and literally riddled with wounds. But the Micmac's spirit was not yet extinguished ; lingering existence still fluttered in his bosom ; for when

the almost inanimate corpse lay bathed in blood, gashed with wounds, and quivering with agony, *Martin*, rallying the dying energies of his soul, sprang to his feet, and fastening upon the throat of one of his companions, whom he upbraided with cowardice, had nearly succeeded in strangling the poor wretch, when he received his death blow from one Robert Beck, an Irishman.

This is the first incident ; the second one is as follows :

After the Indians had been some time in custody in Quebec, the authorities there, thought proper to remove a part of them to Halifax. Seven or eight were accordingly put on board an armed vessel, which on her voyage encountered one of the enemy's cruisers. While the officers and crew were preparing for the engagement, Etienne Barnaby, one of the Indian prisoners, requested leave to fight for King George, stipulating at the same time, that he should have a place on the quarter deck. His request, although strongly tinged with pride, was complied with. His fetters were removed ; a musket placed into his hands ; and so judiciously did he use it, that he shot two men who were successively placed at the wheel of the American ship. The English flag obtained the victory ; the prize was brought into Halifax, and Etienne received his liberty as the recompence of his valour.

It may also be added that Mr. Ross, of whom I have spoken, lost his arm in the affair with the Viper ; and was afterwards made King's pilot between Quebec and Gaspe.

Of the eighteen Indians, thus taken, not more than five or six ever returned ; among these, however, were the two truculent villians, *Kives* and *Tar*, who shortly after, availing themselves of the panic, created by Mo Lean's conspiracy,* renewed the apprehensions of the people, and committed many atrocities, of which the authenticated murder of two men and a boy, was not the greatest.

Up to this period, as there were but a few settlers, and not a very large capital, our trade was necessarily limited. It consisted principally, of an exportation of Salmon and Alewives, to the Spanish and West India markets ; an inconsiderable business in Furs ; and a trifling barter with such trading vessels, as came hither from Halifax, and the circumjacent ports.

In 1786, an additional feature was introduced into our trade, while an accession of numbers was added to our population. This year, Mr. Davidson commenced working two saw-mills he had erected on one of the tributaries of the North West ; and several loyalists and disbanded soldiers settled on lands they obtained from Government.

At this time, and indeed for several years after, large pines were so abundant, that the very edges of the rivers were fringed with them ; no one, however, was acquainted with the manufacture of timber ; but the

* This unfortunate and deluded man, was executed at Quebec, for conspiring with some Vermontese Raftsmen, to surprise the garrison, and deliver up the city to the Americans.

period was rapidly arriving when we were to be initiated into its mysteries—when our trade was to be enlarged by the introduction of a very important branch of domestic industry.

In 1790, agreeably to a contract made between him and Messrs. Hunter and Robertson, of Greenock, Mr. Davidson shipped three cargoes of masts and spars for his Majesty's Dock Yards, on board of the Achilles, Capt. Pike, the Admiral Parker, Captain Skinner, and the Queen, Captain Dawson. After the death of Mr. D. which happened in the course of this year, the mast contract was taken by Messrs. Fraser & Thom, a firm, then lately established on Beaubair's Island. For the five or six succeeding years, the whole trade of the country, then embracing a very brisk and profitable exportation of fish, furs, peltries, and sawed lumber, fell into the hands of these Gentlemen.

The head of this respectable firm commenced life in humble circumstances ; and by a course of indefatigable and honourable industry, realized a considerable fortune. He was a man of strong mind, extensive information, and inflexible rectitude. Amiable and social in private life, he ruled his dependents with clemency ; punctual and upright in his professional intercourse, he acquired influence by his integrity, and accumulated a fortune by his honesty. For several years was he the talented and uncompromising representative of this county, where his name and his virtues are still cherished with respect and attachment. So deservedly

great was the confidence reposed in this worthy man, by the electors of Northumberland, that even long after his removal from it, they continued to make him the depository of their rights and privileges ; nor would they have relieved him of his distinguished solicitude, had not a greater dignity interposed between *their attachment* and *his inclination*.

A few years before his death, Mr. F. was appointed a Privy Councillor of Nova-Scotia, in which Province, the name of the Hon. James Fraser, is now as dear, as it was then familiar. Thus, by the path of honour, did he arrive to the highest colonial distinction, leaving behind him a name and a reputation, alike creditable to himself, and grateful to his posterity.

Like the opening blossom that gradually discloses its sweets, and unfolds its beauties, the latent resources of Miramichi, now began to germinate ;—and as the fragrant exhalation of the flower conciliates our admiration, by charming our senses ; so the prospect of making money, promising wealth and independence, many were allured hither, from Great Britain, the United States, and other places. Population began to thicken, a few additional houses and stores sprung up ; and these circumstances, shadowing the outline of an anticipated improvement, the measures such expectations would naturally suggest, were very prudently adopted. The present county lot was purchased ; a town reserve laid off ; a temporary gaol erected ; and different other institutions founded.

It may afford a little interest, here, briefly to advert to the origin and early progress of our timber trade.

Two cargoes, the Friends' Adventure, and the Black-itt, shipped by Messrs. Fraser and Thom, in 1792, contained the first square timber ever exported from Miramichi. Such was the humble beginning of a trade, that has since acquired so extensive a character.

The timber being good, and easy to be obtained, a rather extensive lumbering now commenced ; and probably it would have been very remunerative, had not the French Republic, just then organized, declared war against Great Britain.

In consequence of this event, the manufacturing interest became greatly depressed at home ;—Ships, provisions, seamen's wages, insurance, and freights rose ; while the Colonial timber suffered a great depreciation.

The subjoined statement shows how 7,000 tons of timber, brought to market in the summer of 1793, were disposed of.

<i>Brought to Market in 1793.</i>		7,000 tons.
		Tons.
Shipped in 1797,	- - -	1,150
— in 1798,	- - -	800
— in 1800,	- - -	650
— in 1801,	- - -	200
Quantity shipped		2,800

NORTHUMBERLAND.

51

<i>Brought over— Quantity brought to Market,</i>		7,000 tons.
Quantity shipped	2,800	
Sawed into lumber, and split into lathwood	} 1,000	
Reduced by re-hewing	- 400	
Lost by the ice	- - - 600	
	<u>4,800</u>	
Quantity accounted for on contra side	} 4,800	
Sunk, rotted, purloined, &c.	2,200	<u>7,000</u>

Thus we see, that of these 7,000 tons of timber ; but 2,800 tons were shipped ; and that so low as 10s. per ton, and not until 8 years after it had come to market.

About this time, the fur trade, which had been for some years declining, now almost totally failed ; and of the Moose, formerly so plentiful, not one was now to be seen. The mast contract also ended this year ; and hence, our trade may be said to have settled down into an almost typical minature of its present character.

The following statement exhibits the different articles of commerce, with their average prices up to this period.

Salmon, per tierce of 300 lbs.	-	£2 10 0
Alewives, per barrel	- - -	0 15 0
Herrings, per do.	- - -	0 12 6
Moose Skins, each	- - -	0 7 6
Beaver Skins, per lb.	- - -	0 6 0
Red Fox Skins, each	- - -	0 6 0
Otter Skins, each	- - -	1 2 6

mer owners, deterred by the recollection of the calamity that dispersed them, had neither the inclination nor the courage to revisit the scene of it.

Accordingly poor Davidson found himself alone and in a wilderness ; or what was worse, surrounded by savages, whose language he knew not, and with whose customs he was unacquainted. To speak of the difficulties this enterprising man must have endured were needless ;—he left the land of his fathers in search of a transatlantic home ; he had travelled over the mountain wave, and found a residence in the forest. I shall say nothing of the powerful magnetism of home, for while I write the agonizing syllable, I feel its attractive influence enter my very soul ; nor shall I say any thing of the painful separation from relatives and friends—not a word concerning the anguish that rends the heart, when it is about to be divorced from all that is near and dear to it—not a single remark on the privations, hardships and perils, consequent upon emigration from a populous and flourishing country, into an uninhabited and gloomy forest, where the *Micmac* ruled by menace, and the Savage legislated by the bloody statutes of the tomahawk and the knife.

In the following year, Mr. Davidson, obtained a grant of 100,000 acres, upon the Elm Tree tract, on the south west branch of the Miramichi.

Here, about the year 1772, or 73, he and a Mr. Cort, then lately arrived from Aberdeen, set a cross net, with

which they annually caught from 14 to 18 hundred tierces of Salmon. In order to meet the requisitions of an extending trade, Mr. Davidson built a large schooner of 300 tons, called the *Miramichi*. This vessel was lost a couple of years after, while attempting to enter the harbour of New London, on her voyage hence, to the Island of Grenada.

Nothing particular occurred, except the occasional hostilities of the Aborigines, until the year 1775, when an open rupture commenced between Great Britain and her North American Colonies, now United States. The Indians, who had hitherto been prevented from using open violence, by a passive submission to their authority, a compliance with their exactions, and the unremitting exertions of the Missionaries who occasionally visited them ; now shook off every restraint, and exhibited themselves in their true colours. They committed the most daring outrages ; burned two or more houses ; appropriated the people's cattle to their own use, and plundered what few stores there were ; particularly Mr. Cort's, from which they took upwards of 700 Moose skins ; and whatever else they considered valuable. They openly declared in favour of the Revolted Americans ; and regularly corresponded with them by delegates sent to the lines. Nothing was heard but their deafening shouts and war yells ; as they proceeded up and down the river, displaying flags and other symbols of their disaffection ; and breathing the most sanguinary denunciations, against the terrified and unoffending settlers.

stead of alleviating their misery by relief, terminated it by aggravation.

In the spring and winter of 1758, the distress and misery of these poor people being increased by the capture of two French transports, destined to their relief, with Provisions, Clothing, &c. more than Eight Hundred of them died of famine and pestilence ; and were buried chiefly at Beaubair's Point, It is said the disease, thus superinduced by their impoverished condition, was communicated by the *L'Indenne of Morlaix*, a vessel wrecked near the entrance of the harbour, and whose remains are still lying a short distance from the mouth of *Baie des Vents* River.

Here we might enquire why were the French, if either Aliens or Neutrals, allowed to garrison and occupy the territories of Great Britain, or if Lieges, why were they permitted to trade directly with the Colonies of a foreign state ? The most zealous advocates of unrestrained commerce never yet carried their principles of "Free Trade" to such an unqualified extent as this. I have introduced these seeming anomalies, in order that they may be explained.

Although by the "*Definitive Treaty*" of Utrecht, the French relinquished all Acadia, or rather Nova Scotia, to Great Britain, yet they always occupied that part of it lying to the North West of Fort Cumberland. Whether this arose from its being a remote part of the Province, and therefore not entitled to the particular consi-

deration of our government ; or from an inability on their part to bestow the necessary solicitude on it ; or from whatever other cause, I shall not presume to decide ; but such is the fact, that all the above district, and which now constitutes the Province of New Brunswick, never was enjoyed by the British, till after the conquest of Cape Breton. Of this statement the capture of the French transports, and some other circumstances we have mentioned, are corroborative.

The affecting calamities which involved the French settlers in such extensive misery, fell with almost concentrated violence on Beaubair's town ; and one of the first victims of its malignity was Beaubair himself. The other settlements being more extensively cultivated, felt it less severely ; but their surviving inhabitants, either dreading the hostility of the English, who had already taken Louisburg, or terrified by the character of the visitation from which they had escaped, fled to the *Baie des Chaleurs*, Saint John's Island, Memramcook, and wherever else they could find refuge. A great number of the Indians had also died, and many of the surviving ones, entertaining the same fears as the French, accompanied them in their flight. In short every place was deserted but Canadian point, Neguaak and the Battery at French Fort Cove, at each of which a few persons still remained.

After the conquest of Quebec, by the British, a vessel that had been sent to England with the official despatches, and the remains of General Wolfe, was, ow-

ing to a stress of weather, or some other adverse circumstance, driven into Miramichi.

The Captain, conceiving this to be a favourable opportunity for replenishing his stock of water, ordered a boat to be manned for that purpose. Six men were accordingly despatched on that duty : they proceeded up the river ; landed at Henderson's cove, where Messrs. Gilmour & Rankin now have their Saw Mills ; and after having loaded their boat, carelessly rambled within the edge of the forest. While indulging their innocent curiosity, they were surprized by a party of armed Indians, who had been secretly watching them. The poor fellows were dragged into the woods, and there inhumanly murdered, by the infliction of all those refined and excruciating tortures peculiar to savage executions.— For the honor of humanity we hope it is untrue, but it is nevertheless confidently asserted, that two or three French soldiers, stationed at French Fort Cove, were present at, and assisted in the performance of this cruel and unprovoked butchery.

The Captain, growing alarmed at the prolonged absence of his men, put such enquiries to the Pilot as the nature of his fears suggested. These elicited replies that at once confirmed his apprehensions, and determined his retaliation. He proceeded with his vessel up the river ; silenced the battery at French Fort Cove, and coming abreast of the settlement at Canadian Point, razed it to the ground, and killed almost every one of the half famished creatures in it. Having taken

the water on board, he proceeded to sea, but on his way out, again wreaked his vengeance on a small Chapel at Neguaak. At his approach the few inhabitants fled ; and then executing his reprisal upon the Church, he set it in flames, from whence the settlement has ever since been distinguished by the name of *Burnt Church*.

In the year 1759, the few French remaining at Miramichi, along with those at Richibucto, Buctouche, Peticodiac and Memramcook, made their submission to Colonel Frye, of Fort Cumberland. And in the January following, the Rev. Mr. Manack, one of the Roman Catholic Missionaries of these Districts, attended by the principal French inhabitants, and four Indian Chiefs, repaired to the same place and formally subscribed to their submission ; thereby binding themselves, and those whom they represented, to come to *Baie Verte*, with all their effects, as early in the spring as possible.

In the course of the winter, and after the hunting season was over, eight other Indian Chiefs, making in all twelve, tendered their submission.

The following is a list of their names ; and of the respective districts they governed :

LOUIS FRANCIS,	Chief of Miramichi.
DENNIS WINEMOWET	do of Tobogunkik.
EIENNE ABCHABO	do of Pohoomoosh
CLAUD ATANAGE	do of Gediaak.
PAUL LAWRENCE	do of La Have.
JOSEPH ALGEMOURE	do of Chignecto.
JOHN NEWIT	do of Pictou.

BAPTIST LAMORNE do of St. John's Island.

RENE LAMORNE do of Nalkitgoniash.

JEANNOT PIQUIDAUDUET of Minas.

AUGUSTIN MICHAEL do of Richibucto.

BARTLEMYAUNGUALETT of Keshpugowitk.

As a little glossary is required for some of the names of these places, I shall stop to observe, that Tobogunkik is the original name of Taboointac ;—that Pohoomoosh alludes to Pugmouche ; that Gediaak represents Shediack ; that Chignecto is intended to signify Cumberland ; that Nalkitgoniash, is meant to express Antigonieshe ; and that Keshpugowitk refers to Kishoubuguaak.

The above persons are supposed to have been the most distinguished men of the Eastern or Micmac nation, at that time estimated above five thousand souls.

The Indian Chiefs were sent to Governor Lawrence at Halifax, who allowed them, after having received a renewal of their submission to his Britannic Majesty, to retain their respective dominions, and exercise their usual prerogatives. The French totally abandoned Miarmichi, and dispersed themselves through the Counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland ; and thus, in the brief space of three years, did the whole Northern part of this Province relapse into almost original solitude.

CHAPTER III.



First settlement by the British—daring outrages committed on them by the Indians—rencontre between the Indians and part of the crew of a British sloop of war—the consequences of this struggle—some account of the origin of the Timber Trade and the success that attended it.



ALTHOUGH Great Britain obtained peaceable possession of the Province of New Brunswick in the year 1760 ; the northern part of it may be said to have reverted to the Indians. No notice being taken of it, for the first four years, by its new masters, the *Micmacs*, again became the lords of their paternal wilderness.

The authority of the French King this people had never acknowledged ; they always considered the country to be their own ; and the few French settlements established in it, as institutions that they tolerated, because they were convenient. The proud

and indomitable spirit of the Red Man, had never bowed to the foreigner ; his uncompromising soul had never learned subjection ; nor had his neck ever submitted to a stranger's yoke. Hence we may reasonably suppose, that the submission they were now called upon to make to the British King, was exceedingly repugnant to their feelings ; and that in their profession of allegiance, they were influenced by fear, not by affection. Nor can it be imagined that mere *Neophytes* could be so familiar with the nature and obligation of an oath, as to contemplate the prostrate subjection such an act involved, or understand the responsibility it imposed.

In the days of their deepest barbarism, long before science discovered them, or revelation enlightened them, each tribe considered the respective country, or tract they occupied, as the inheritance nature had bestowed upon them. And in the flickering light of religion that now dawned in their souls, they beheld a supreme Being clothed in Justice and Equity ; infinite in power ; in glory overwhelming ; whose dominion was boundless ; and whose presence pervaded the immensity of space. Their slender acquaintance with Christianity, being obtained through the ministry of a religion peculiarly ceremonial and impressive, only confirmed the sentiments nature had inspired ; and the Country being left wholly to themselves for four or five years, seemed to be a tacit admission of their right.

These circumstances may explain some of the reasons, why the Indians were so jealous of the first

English settlers ; and also account for the frequency of the conspiracies, which they concerted against them.

In the preceding chapter we have seen that a Mr. Enaud, from Basque, was the first European that ever visited Miramichi ;—that the first British ship that ever cleft its bosom, was the vessel that bore the honourable burthen of Wolfe's remains ; and we shall now see, who was the first English settler that landed on its banks.

In the summer of 1764, Mr. William Davidson, a gentleman from the North of Scotland, and father to the present Chief Magistrate of this County, arrived here. His was the distinction to be the first English settler in the County of Northumberland ; his the honor, 67 years ago, to engrave the first impression of his foot upon our soil. Of this worthy man's contemporaries but very few, I believe, are now in existence ; but although we cannot, without committing a slight indelicacy, produce many evidences of his character, it is gratifying to know that tradition has preserved a lively recollection of his virtues. Mr. D. is universally represented to have been a man of considerable attainments, of amiable disposition, of enlarged views, and enterprising spirit.

At this time there was not a single house standing in the present county of Northumberland ; nor a single European residing within its verge. The abandoned houses of the French, had been industriously destroyed by the Indians ; and the shattered remnant of their for-

mer owners, deterred by the recollection of the calamity that dispersed them, had neither the inclination nor the courage to revisit the scene of it.

Accordingly poor Davidson found himself alone and in a wilderness ; or what was worse, surrounded by savages, whose language he knew not, and with whose customs he was unacquainted. To speak of the difficulties this enterprising man must have endured were needless ;—he left the land of his fathers in search of a transatlantic home ; he had travelled over the mountain wave, and found a residence in the forest. I shall say nothing of the powerful magnetism of home, for while I write the agonizing syllable, I feel its attractive influence enter my very soul ; nor shall I say any thing of the painful separation from relatives and friends—not a word concerning the anguish that rends the heart, when it is about to be divorced from all that is near and dear to it—not a single remark on the privations, hardships and perils, consequent upon emigration from a populous and flourishing country, into an uninhabited and gloomy forest, where the *Micmac* ruled by menace, and the Savage legislated by the bloody statutes of the tomahawk and the knife.

In the following year, Mr. Davidson, obtained a grant of 100,000 acres, upon the Elm Tree tract, on the south west branch of the Miramichi.

Here, about the year 1772, or 73, he and a Mr. Cort, then lately arrived from Aberdeen, set a cross net, with

which they annually caught from 14 to 18 hundred tierces of Salmon. In order to meet the requisitions of an extending trade, Mr. Davidson built a large schooner of 300 tons, called the *Miramichi*. This vessel was lost a couple of years after, while attempting to enter the harbour of New London, on her voyage hence, to the Island of Grenada.

Nothing particular occurred, except the occasional hostilities of the Aborigines, until the year 1775, when an open rupture commenced between Great Britain and her North American Colonies, now United States. The Indians, who had hitherto been prevented from using open violence, by a passive submission to their authority, a compliance with their exactions, and the unremitting exertions of the Missionaries who occasionally visited them ; now shook off every restraint, and exhibited themselves in their true colours. They committed the most daring outrages ; burned two or more houses ; appropriated the people's cattle to their own use, and plundered what few stores there were ; particularly Mr. Cort's, from which they took upwards of 700 Moose skins ; and whatever else they considered valuable. They openly declared in favour of the Revolted Americans ; and regularly corresponded with them by delegates sent to the lines. Nothing was heard but their deafening shouts and war yells ; as they proceeded up and down the river, displaying flags and other symbols of their disaffection ; and breathing the most sanguinary denunciations, against the terrified and unoffending settlers.

stead of alleviating their misery by relief, terminated it by aggravation.

In the spring and winter of 1758, the distress and misery of these poor people being increased by the capture of two French transports, destined to their relief, with Provisions, Clothing, &c. more than Eight Hundred of them died of famine and pestilence ; and were buried chiefly at Beaubair's Point, It is said the disease, thus superinduced by their impoverished condition, was communicated by the *L'Indenne of Morlaix*, a vessel wrecked near the entrance of the harbour, and whose remains are still lying a short distance from the mouth of *Baie des Vents* River.

Here we might enquire why were the French, if either Aliens or Neutrals, allowed to garrison and occupy the territories of Great Britain, or if Lieges, why were they permitted to trade directly with the Colonies of a foreign state ? The most zealous advocates of unrestrained commerce never yet carried their principles of " Free Trade " to such an unqualified extent as this. I have introduced these seeming anomalies, in order that they may be explained.

Although by the "*Definitive Treaty*" of Utrecht, the French relinquished all Acadia, or rather Nova Scotia, to Great Britain, yet they always occupied that part of it lying to the North West of Fort Cumberland. Whether this arose from its being a remote part of the Province, and therefore not entitled to the particular consi-

deration of our government ; or from an inability on their part to bestow the necessary solicitude on it ; or from whatever other cause, I shall not presume to decide ; but such is the fact, that all the above district, and which now constitutes the Province of New Brunswick, never was enjoyed by the British, till after the conquest of Cape Breton. Of this statement the capture of the French transports, and some other circumstances we have mentioned, are corroborative.

The affecting calamities which involved the French settlers in such extensive misery, fell with almost concentrated violence on Beaubair's town ; and one of the first victims of its malignity was Beaubair himself. The other settlements being more extensively cultivated, felt it less severely ; but their surviving inhabitants, either dreading the hostility of the English, who had already taken Louisburg, or terrified by the character of the visitation from which they had escaped, fled to the *Baie des Chaleurs*, Saint John's Island, Memramcook, and wherever else they could find refuge. A great number of the Indians had also died, and many of the surviving ones, entertaining the same fears as the French, accompanied them in their flight. In short every place was deserted but Canadian point, Neguaak and the Battery at French Fort Cove, at each of which a few persons still remained.

After the conquest of Quebec, by the British, a vessel that had been sent to England with the official despatches, and the remains of General Wolfe, was, ow-

ing to a stress of weather, or some other adverse circumstance, driven into Miramichi.

The Captain, conceiving this to be a favourable opportunity for replenishing his stock of water, ordered a boat to be manned for that purpose. Six men were accordingly despatched on that duty : they proceeded up the river ; landed at Henderson's cove, where Messrs. Gilmour & Rankin now have their Saw Mills ; and after having loaded their boat, carelessly rambled within the edge of the forest. While indulging their innocent curiosity, they were surprized by a party of armed Indians, who had been secretly watching them. The poor fellows were dragged into the woods, and there inhumanly murdered, by the infliction of all those refined and excruciating tortures peculiar to savage executions.— For the honor of humanity we hope it is untrue, but it is nevertheless confidently asserted, that two or three French soldiers, stationed at French Fort Cove, were present at, and assisted in the performance of this cruel and unprovoked butchery.

The Captain, growing alarmed at the prolonged absence of his men, put such enquiries to the Pilot as the nature of his fears suggested. These elicited replies that at once confirmed his apprehensions, and determined his retaliation. He proceeded with his vessel up the river ; silenced the battery at French Fort Cove, and coming abreast of the settlement at Canadian Point, razed it to the ground, and killed almost every one of the half famished creatures in it. Having taken

the water on board, he proceeded to sea, but on his way out, again wreaked his vengeance on a small Chapel at Neguaak. At his approach the few inhabitants fled; and then executing his reprisal upon the Church, he set it in flames, from whence the settlement has ever since been distinguished by the name of *Burnt Church*.

In the year 1759, the few French remaining at Miramichi, along with those at Richibucto, Buctouche, Peticodiac and Memramcook, made their submission to Colonel Frye, of Fort Cumberland. And in the January following, the Rev. Mr. Manack, one of the Roman Catholic Missionaries of these Districts, attended by the principal French inhabitants, and four Indian Chiefs, repaired to the same place and formally subscribed to their submission; thereby binding themselves, and those whom they represented, to come to *Baie Verte*, with all their effects, as early in the spring as possible.

In the course of the winter, and after the hunting season was over, eight other Indian Chiefs, making in all twelve, tendered their submission.

The following is a list of their names; and of the respective districts they governed:

LOUIS FRANCIS,	Chief of Miramichi.
DENNIS WINEMOWET	do of Tobogunkik.
EIENNE ABCHABO	do of Pohoomoosh
CLAUD ATANAGE	do of Gediaak.
PAUL LAWRENCE	do of La Have.
JOSEPH ALGEMOURE	do of Chignecto.
JOHN NEWIT	do of Pictou.

BAPTIST LAMORNE do of St. John's Island.

RENE LAMORNE do of Nalkitgoniash.

JEANNOT PIQUIDAUDUET of Minas.

AUGUSTIN MICHAEL do of Richibucto.

BARTLEMYAUNGUALETT of Keshpugowitk.

As a little glossary is required for some of the names of these places, I shall stop to observe, that Tobogunkik is the original name of Taboointac ;—that Pohoo-moosh alludes to Pugmouche ; that Gediaak represents Shediack ; that Chignecto is intended to signify Cumberland ; that Nalkitgoniash, is meant to express Antigoneeshe ; and that Keshpugowitk refers to Kishou-buguaak.

The above persons are supposed to have been the most distinguished men of the Eastern or Micmac nation, at that time estimated above five thousand souls.

The Indian Chiefs were sent to Governor Lawrence at Halifax, who allowed them, after having received a renewal of their submission to his Britannic Majesty, to retain their respective dominions, and exercise their usual prerogatives. The French totally abandoned Mi-armichi, and dispersed themselves through the Counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland ; and thus, in the brief space of three years, did the whole Northern part of this Province relapse into almost original solitude.

CHAPTER III.



First settlement by the British—daring outrages committed on them by the Indians—rencontre between the Indians and part of the crew of a British sloop of war—the consequences of this struggle—some account of the origin of the Timber Trade and the success that attended it.



ALTHOUGH Great Britain obtained peaceable possession of the Province of New Brunswick in the year 1760 ; the northern part of it may be said to have reverted to the Indians. No notice being taken of it, for the first four years, by its new masters, the *Micmacs*, again became the lords of their paternal wilderness.

The authority of the French King this people had never acknowledged ; they always considered the country to be their own ; and the few French settlements established in it, as institutions that they tolerated, because they were convenient. The proud

and indomitable spirit of the Red Man, had never bowed to the foreigner ; his uncompromising soul had never learned subjection ; nor had his neck ever submitted to a stranger's yoke. Hence we may reasonably suppose, that the submission they were now called upon to make to the British King, was exceedingly repugnant to their feelings ; and that in their profession of allegiance, they were influenced by fear, not by affection. Nor can it be imagined that mere *Neophytes* could be so familiar with the nature and obligation of an oath, as to contemplate the prostrate subjection such an act involved, or understand the responsibility it imposed.

In the days of their deepest barbarism, long before science discovered them, or revelation enlightened them, each tribe considered the respective country, or tract they occupied, as the inheritance nature had bestowed upon them. And in the flickering light of religion that now dawned in their souls, they beheld a supreme Being clothed in Justice and Equity ; infinite in power ; in glory overwhelming ; whose dominion was boundless ; and whose presence pervaded the immensity of space. Their slender acquaintance with Christianity, being obtained through the ministry of a religion peculiarly ceremonial and impressive, only confirmed the sentiments nature had inspired ; and the Country being left wholly to themselves for four or five years, seemed to be a tacit admission of their right.

These circumstances may explain some of the reasons, why the Indians were so jealous of the first

English settlers ; and also account for the frequency of the conspiracies, which they concerted against them.

In the preceding chapter we have seen that a Mr. Enaud, from Basque, was the first European that ever visited Miramichi ;—that the first British ship that ever cleft its bosom, was the vessel that bore the honourable burthen of Wolfe's remains ; and we shall now see, who was the first English settler that landed on its banks.

In the summer of 1764, Mr. William Davidson, a gentleman from the North of Scotland, and father to the present Chief Magistrate of this County, arrived here. His was the distinction to be the first English settler in the County of Northumberland ; his the honor, 67 years ago, to engrave the first impression of his foot upon our soil. Of this worthy man's contemporaries but very few, I believe, are now in existence ; but although we cannot, without committing a slight indelicacy, produce many evidences of his character, it is gratifying to know that tradition has preserved a lively recollection of his virtues. Mr. D. is universally represented to have been a man of considerable attainments, of amiable disposition, of enlarged views, and enterprising spirit.

At this time there was not a single house standing in the present county of Northumberland ; nor a single European residing within its verge. The abandoned houses of the French, had been industriously destroyed by the Indians ; and the shattered remnant of their for-

mer owners, deterred by the recollection of the calamity that dispersed them, had neither the inclination nor the courage to revisit the scene of it.

Accordingly poor Davidson found himself alone and in a wilderness ; or what was worse, surrounded by savages, whose language he knew not, and with whose customs he was unacquainted. To speak of the difficulties this enterprising man must have endured were needless ;—he left the land of his fathers in search of a transatlantic home ; he had travelled over the mountain wave, and found a residence in the forest. I shall say nothing of the powerful magnetism of home, for while I write the agonizing syllable, I feel its attractive influence enter my very soul ; nor shall I say any thing of the painful separation from relatives and friends—not a word concerning the anguish that rends the heart, when it is about to be divorced from all that is near and dear to it—not a single remark on the privations, hardships and perils, consequent upon emigration from a populous and flourishing country, into an uninhabited and gloomy forest, where the *Micmac* ruled by menace, and the Savage legislated by the bloody statutes of the tomahawk and the knife.

In the following year, Mr. Davidson, obtained a grant of 100,000 acres, upon the Elm Tree tract, on the south west branch of the Miramichi.

Here, about the year 1772, or 73, he and a Mr. Cort, then lately arrived from Aberdeen, set a cross net, with

which they annually caught from 14 to 18 hundred tierces of Salmon. In order to meet the requisitions of an extending trade, Mr. Davidson built a large schooner of 300 tons, called the *Miramichi*. This vessel was lost a couple of years after, while attempting to enter the harbour of New London, on her voyage hence, to the Island of Grenada.

Nothing particular occurred, except the occasional hostilities of the Aborigines, until the year 1775, when an open rupture commenced between Great Britain and her North American Colonies, now United States. The Indians, who had hitherto been prevented from using open violence, by a passive submission to their authority, a compliance with their exactions, and the unremitting exertions of the Missionaries who occasionally visited them ; now shook off every restraint, and exhibited themselves in their true colours. They committed the most daring outrages ; burned two or more houses ; appropriated the people's cattle to their own use, and plundered what few stores there were ; particularly Mr. Cort's, from which they took upwards of 700 Moose skins ; and whatever else they considered valuable. They openly declared in favour of the Revolted Americans ; and regularly corresponded with them by delegates sent to the lines. Nothing was heard but their deafening shouts and war yells ; as they proceeded up and down the river, displaying flags and other symbols of their disaffection ; and breathing the most sanguinary denunciations, against the terrified and unoffending settlers.

The arrival, in this year, of a Mr. Alexander Henderson, two persons named Murdoch and Malcolm, and a few others, from Saint John's Island, although it infused a little vigour into the harrassed settlers, was unable to check the overbearing arrogance, or restrain the increasing cruelty of the natives.

As the American interest advanced in the war, the Indians became commensurately vindictive ; and the people, in order to preserve their lives and property, were obliged to represent their perilous situation to the government at Halifax,

Early in the summer of 1777, when the people had given up all hopes of relief from Halifax ; and were actually preparing to fly from a murderous *fiat*, which they were assured would issue against them from an Indian conclave, then sitting at Bartibog Island, the Viper Sloop of War, Captain Harvey, appeared off Oak Point.

This vessel, on her way hither, had captured an American Privateer, called the Lafayette ; and that he might the more easily seize the Indians, Captain H. dispatched her up the River under American colours. In order more effectually to insure the success of this stratagem, a Mr. Ross, of Perce, who had been on his way hence, homeward bound with a cargo of salt, and who had acquainted Captain Harvey with the state of Miramichi, was, at his own request, put on board the prize. Notwithstanding these deceptive measures, and the additional one of the crew hailing as Bostonians, the *ruse* did not succeed.

After some parley, however, so fond of plunder had the fellows become, by their repeated robberies of the people, that they determined to go on board and take the vessel, no matter to what nation she belonged. About 30 or 35 of them were allowed to come on board, when some, finding resistance to be useless, peaceably submitted ; while the ringleaders, after a desperate struggle, were overcome, put in irons, and carried to Quebec.

The two following incidents, connected with this transaction, exhibit the ferocity, as well as natural bravery of the men, with whom the early settlers had to deal.

Pierre Martin, an Indian of remarkably large stature, and athletic make, made, when two English marines attempted to put him in irons, a most desperate resistance. In the course of the contest he particularly distinguished himself ; but on this occasion, all the haughtiness of his soul came to nerve the energy of his arm. It is said that he absolutely strangled the two men in the scuffle ; and that after he had received two or three severe wounds from some others who attacked him, that he wrenched a bayonet from one of the sailors, and by the force of a blow which he aimed at the disarmed man, drove the weapon through one of the stanchions of the vessel. Being at length overpowered by numbers, he fell apparently dead, and literally riddled with wounds. But the Micmac's spirit was not yet extinguished ; lingering existence still fluttered in his bosom ; for when

the almost inanimate corpse lay bathed in blood, gashed with wounds, and quivering with agony, *Martin*, rallying the dying energies of his soul, sprang to his feet, and fastening upon the throat of one of his companions, whom he upbraided with cowardice, had nearly succeeded in strangling the poor wretch, when he received his death blow from one Robert Beck, an Irishman.

This is the first incident ; the second one is as follows :

After the Indians had been some time in custody in Quebec, the authorities there, thought proper to remove a part of them to Halifax. Seven or eight were accordingly put on board an armed vessel, which on her voyage encountered one of the enemy's cruisers. While the officers and crew were preparing for the engagement, Etienne Barnaby, one of the Indian prisoners, requested leave to fight for King George, stipulating at the same time, that he should have a place on the quarter deck. His request, although strongly tinged with pride, was complied with. His fetters were removed ; a musket placed into his hands ; and so judiciously did he use it, that he shot two men who were successively placed at the wheel of the American ship. The English flag obtained the victory ; the prize was brought into Halifax, and Etienne received his liberty as the recompence of his valour.

It may also be added that Mr. Ross, of whom I have spoken, lost his arm in the affair with the Viper ; and was afterwards made King's pilot between Quebec and Gaspe.

Of the eighteen Indians, thus taken, not more than five or six ever returned ; among these, however, were the two truculent villians, *Kives* and *Tax*, who shortly after, availing themselves of the panic, created by Mo Lean's conspiracy,* renewed the apprehensions of the people, and committed many atrocities, of which the authenticated murder of two men and a boy, was not the greatest.

Up to this period, as there were but a few settlers, and not a very large capital, our trade was necessarily limited. It consisted principally, of an exportation of Salmon and Alewives, to the Spanish and West India markets ; an inconsiderable business in Furs ; and a trifling barter with such trading vessels, as came hither from Halifax, and the circumjacent ports.

In 1786, an additional feature was introduced into our trade, while an accession of numbers was added to our population. This year, Mr. Davidson commenced working two saw-mills he had erected on one of the tributaries of the North West ; and several loyalists and disbanded soldiers settled on lands they obtained from Government.

At this time, and indeed for several years after, large pines were so abundant, that the very edges of the rivers were fringed with them ; no one, however, was acquainted with the manufacture of timber ; but the

* This unfortunate and deluded man, was executed at Quebec, for conspiring with some Vermontese Raftsmen, to surprise the garrison, and deliver up the city to the Americans.

BAPTIST LAMORNE do of St. John's Island.

RENE LAMORNE do of Nalkitgoniash.

JEANNOT PIQUIDAUDUET of Minas.

AUGUSTIN MICHAEL do of Richibucto.

BARTLEMYAUNGUALETT of Keshpugowitk.

As a little glossary is required for some of the names of these places, I shall stop to observe, that Tobogunkik is the original name of Taboointac ;—that Pohoomoosh alludes to Pugmouche ; that Gediaak represents Shediack ; that Chignecto is intended to signify Cumberland ; that Nalkitgoniash, is meant to express Antigoneeshe ; and that Keshpugowitk refers to Kishoubuguaak.

The above persons are supposed to have been the most distinguished men of the Eastern or Micmac nation, at that time estimated above five thousand souls.

The Indian Chiefs were sent to Governor Lawrence at Halifax, who allowed them, after having received a renewal of their submission to his Britannic Majesty, to retain their respective dominions, and exercise their usual prerogatives. The French totally abandoned Miarmichi, and dispersed themselves through the Counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland ; and thus, in the brief space of three years, did the whole Northern part of this Province relapse into almost original solitude.

CHAPTER III.



First settlement by the British—daring outrages committed on them by the Indians—rencontre between the Indians and part of the crew of a British sloop of war—the consequences of this struggle—some account of the origin of the Timber Trade and the success that attended it.

ALTHOUGH Great Britain obtained peaceable possession of the Province of New Brunswick in the year 1760 ; the northern part of it may be said to have reverted to the Indians. No notice being taken of it, for the first four years, by its new masters, the *Micmacs*, again became the lords of their paternal wilderness.

The authority of the French King this people had never acknowledged ; they always considered the country to be their own ; and the few French settlements established in it, as institutions that they tolerated, because they were convenient. The proud

and indomitable spirit of the Red Man, had never bowed to the foreigner ; his uncompromising soul had never learned subjection ; nor had his neck ever submitted to a stranger's yoke. Hence we may reasonably suppose, that the submission they were now called upon to make to the British King, was exceedingly repugnant to their feelings ; and that in their profession of allegiance, they were influenced by fear, not by affection. Nor can it be imagined that mere *Neophytes* could be so familiar with the nature and obligation of an oath, as to contemplate the prostrate subjection such an act involved, or understand the responsibility it imposed.

In the days of their deepest barbarism, long before science discovered them, or revelation enlightened them, each tribe considered the respective country, or tract they occupied, as the inheritance nature had bestowed upon them. And in the flickering light of religion that now dawned in their souls, they beheld a supreme Being clothed in Justice and Equity ; infinite in power ; in glory overwhelming ; whose dominion was boundless ; and whose presence pervaded the immensity of space. Their slender acquaintance with Christianity, being obtained through the ministry of a religion peculiarly ceremonial and impressive, only confirmed the sentiments nature had inspired ; and the Country being left wholly to themselves for four or five years, seemed to be a tacit admission of their right.

These circumstances may explain some of the reasons, why the Indians were so jealous of the first

English settlers ; and also account for the frequency of the conspiracies, which they concerted against them.

In the preceding chapter we have seen that a Mr. Enaud, from Basque, was the first European that ever visited Miramichi ;—that the first British ship that ever cleft its bosom, was the vessel that bore the honourable burthen of Wolfe's remains ; and we shall now see, who was the first English settler that landed on its banks.

In the summer of 1764, Mr. William Davidson, a gentleman from the North of Scotland, and father to the present Chief Magistrate of this County, arrived here. His was the distinction to be the first English settler in the County of Northumberland ; his the honor, 67 years ago, to engrave the first impression of his foot upon our soil. Of this worthy man's contemporaries but very few, I believe, are now in existence ; but although we cannot, without committing a slight indelicacy, produce many evidences of his character, it is gratifying to know that tradition has preserved a lively recollection of his virtues. Mr. D. is universally represented to have been a man of considerable attainments, of amiable disposition, of enlarged views, and enterprising spirit.

At this time there was not a single house standing in the present county of Northumberland ; nor a single European residing within its verge. The abandoned houses of the French, had been industriously destroyed by the Indians ; and the shattered remnant of their for-

mer owners, deterred by the recollection of the calamity that dispersed them, had neither the inclination nor the courage to revisit the scene of it.

Accordingly poor Davidson found himself alone and in a wilderness ; or what was worse, surrounded by savages, whose language he knew not, and with whose customs he was unacquainted. To speak of the difficulties this enterprising man must have endured were needless ;—he left the land of his fathers in search of a transatlantic home ; he had travelled over the mountain wave, and found a residence in the forest. I shall say nothing of the powerful magnetism of home, for while I write the agonizing syllable, I feel its attractive influence enter my very soul ; nor shall I say any thing of the painful separation from relatives and friends—not a word concerning the anguish that rends the heart, when it is about to be divorced from all that is near and dear to it—not a single remark on the privations, hardships and perils, consequent upon emigration from a populous and flourishing country, into an uninhabited and gloomy forest, where the *Micmac* ruled by menace, and the Savage legislated by the bloody statutes of the tomahawk and the knife.

In the following year, Mr. Davidson, obtained a grant of 100,000 acres, upon the Elm Tree tract, on the south west branch of the Miramichi.

Here, about the year 1772, or 73, he and a Mr. Cort, then lately arrived from Aberdeen, set a cross net, with

which they annually caught from 14 to 18 hundred tierces of Salmon. In order to meet the requisitions of an extending trade, Mr. Davidson built a large schooner of 300 tons, called the *Miramichi*. This vessel was lost a couple of years after, while attempting to enter the harbour of New London, on her voyage hence, to the Island of Grenada.

Nothing particular occurred, except the occasional hostilities of the Aborigines, until the year 1775, when an open rupture commenced between Great Britain and her North American Colonies, now United States. The Indians, who had hitherto been prevented from using open violence, by a passive submission to their authority, a compliance with their exactions, and the unremitting exertions of the Missionaries who occasionally visited them ; now shook off every restraint, and exhibited themselves in their true colours. They committed the most daring outrages ; burned two or more houses ; appropriated the people's cattle to their own use, and plundered what few stores there were ; particularly Mr. Cort's, from which they took upwards of 700 Moose skins ; and whatever else they considered valuable. They openly declared in favour of the Revolted Americans ; and regularly corresponded with them by delegates sent to the lines. Nothing was heard but their deafening shouts and war yells ; as they proceeded up and down the river, displaying flags and other symbols of their disaffection ; and breathing the most sanguinary denunciations, against the terrified and unoffending settlers.

The arrival, in this year, of a Mr. Alexander Henderson, two persons named Murdoch and Malcolm, and a few others, from Saint John's Island, although it infused a little vigour into the harrassed settlers, was unable to check the overbearing arrogance, or restrain the increasing cruelty of the natives.

As the American interest advanced in the war, the Indians became commensurately vindictive ; and the people, in order to preserve their lives and property, were obliged to represent their perilous situation to the government at Halifax,

Early in the summer of 1777, when the people had given up all hopes of relief from Halifax ; and were actually preparing to fly from a murderous *fiat*, which they were assured would issue against them from an Indian conclave, then sitting at Bartibog Island, the Viper Sloop of War, Captain Harvey, appeared off Oak Point.

This vessel, on her way hither, had captured an American Privateer, called the Lafayette ; and that he might the more easily seize the Indians, Captain H. dispatched her up the River under American colours. In order more effectually to insure the success of this stratagem, a Mr. Ross, of Perce, who had been on his way hence, homeward bound with a cargo of salt, and who had acquainted Captain Harvey with the state of Miramichi, was, at his own request, put on board the prize. Notwithstanding these deceptive measures, and the additional one of the crew hailing as Bostonians, the *ruse* did not succeed.

After some parley, however, so fond of plunder had the fellows become, by their repeated robberies of the people, that they determined to go on board and take the vessel, no matter to what nation she belonged. About 30 or 35 of them were allowed to come on board, when some, finding resistance to be useless, peaceably submitted ; while the ringleaders, after a desperate struggle, were overcome, put in irons, and carried to Quebec.

The two following incidents, connected with this transaction, exhibit the ferocity, as well as natural bravery of the men, with whom the early settlers had to deal.

Pierre Martin, an Indian of remarkably large stature, and athletic make, made, when two English marines attempted to put him in irons, a most desperate resistance. In the course of the contest he particularly distinguished himself ; but on this occasion, all the haughtiness of his soul came to nerve the energy of his arm. It is said that he absolutely strangled the two men in the scuffle ; and that after he had received two or three severe wounds from some others who attacked him, that he wrenched a bayonet from one of the sailors, and by the force of a blow which he aimed at the disarmed man, drove the weapon through one of the stanchions of the vessel. Being at length overpowered by numbers, he fell apparently dead, and literally riddled with wounds. But the Micmac's spirit was not yet extinguished ; lingering existence still fluttered in his bosom ; for when

the almost inanimate corpse lay bathed in blood, gashed with wounds, and quivering with agony, *Martin*, rallying the dying energies of his soul, sprang to his feet, and fastening upon the throat of one of his companions, whom he upbraided with cowardice, had nearly succeeded in strangling the poor wretch, when he received his death blow from one Robert Beck, an Irishman.

This is the first incident ; the second one is as follows :

After the Indians had been some time in custody in Quebec, the authorities there, thought proper to remove a part of them to Halifax. Seven or eight were accordingly put on board an armed vessel, which on her voyage encountered one of the enemy's cruisers. While the officers and crew were preparing for the engagement, Etienne Barnaby, one of the Indian prisoners, requested leave to fight for King George, stipulating at the same time, that he should have a place on the quarter deck. His request, although strongly tinged with pride, was complied with. His fetters were removed ; a musket placed into his hands ; and so judiciously did he use it, that he shot two men who were successively placed at the wheel of the American ship. The English flag obtained the victory ; the prize was brought into Halifax, and Etienne received his liberty as the recompence of his valour.

It may also be added that Mr. Ross, of whom I have spoken, lost his arm in the affair with the Viper ; and was afterwards made King's pilot between Quebec and Gaspe.

Of the eighteen Indians, thus taken, not more than five or six ever returned ; among these, however, were the two truculent villians, *Kives* and *Tax*, who shortly after, availing themselves of the panic, created by Mo Lean's conspiracy,* renewed the apprehensions of the people, and committed many atrocities, of which the authenticated murder of two men and a boy, was not the greatest.

Up to this period, as there were but a few settlers, and not a very large capital, our trade was necessarily limited. It consisted principally, of an exportation of Salmon and Alewives, to the Spanish and West India markets ; an inconsiderable business in Furs ; and a trifling barter with such trading vessels, as came hither from Halifax, and the circumjacent ports.

In 1786, an additional feature was introduced into our trade, while an accession of numbers was added to our population. This year, Mr. Davidson commenced working two saw-mills he had erected on one of the tributaries of the North West ; and several loyalists and disbanded soldiers settled on lands they obtained from Government.

At this time, and indeed for several years after, large pines were so abundant, that the very edges of the rivers were fringed with them ; no one, however, was acquainted with the manufacture of timber ; but the

* This unfortunate and deluded man, was executed at Quebec, for conspiring with some Vermontess Raftsmen, to surprise the garrison, and deliver up the city to the Americans.

period was rapidly arriving when we were to be initiated into its mysteries—when our trade was to be enlarged by the introduction of a very important branch of domestic industry.

In 1790, agreeably to a contract made between him and Messrs. Hunter and Robertson, of Greenock, Mr. Davidson shipped three cargoes of masts and spars for his Majesty's Dock Yards, on board of the Achilles, Capt. Pike, the Admiral Parker, Captain Skinner, and the Queen, Captain Dawson. After the death of Mr. D. which happened in the course of this year, the mast contract was taken by Messrs. Fraser & Thom, a firm, then lately established on Beaubair's Island. For the five or six succeeding years, the whole trade of the country, then embracing a very brisk and profitable exportation of fish, furs, peltries, and sawed lumber, fell into the hands of these Gentlemen.

The head of this respectable firm commenced life in humble circumstances ; and by a course of indefatigable and honourable industry, realized a considerable fortune. He was a man of strong mind, extensive information, and inflexible rectitude. Amiable and social in private life, he ruled his dependents with clemency ; punctual and upright in his professional intercourse, he acquired influence by his integrity, and accumulated a fortune by his honesty. For several years was he the talented and uncompromising representative of this county, where his name and his virtues are still cherished with respect and attachment. So deservedly

great was the confidence reposed in this worthy man, by the electors of Northumberland, that even long after his removal from it, they continued to make him the depository of their rights and privileges ; nor would they have relieved him of his distinguished solicitude, had not a greater dignity interposed between *their attachment* and *his inclination*.

A few years before his death, Mr. F. was appointed a Privy Councillor of Nova-Scotia, in which Province, the name of the Hon. James Fraser, is now as dear, as it was then familiar. Thus, by the path of honour, did he arrive to the highest colonial distinction, leaving behind him a name and a reputation, alike creditable to himself, and grateful to his posterity.

Like the opening blossom that gradually discloses its sweets, and unfolds its beauties, the latent resources of Miramichi, now began to germinate ;—and as the fragrant exhalation of the flower conciliates our admiration, by charming our senses ; so the prospect of making money, promising wealth and independence, many were allured hither, from Great Britain, the United States, and other places. Population began to thicken, a few additional houses and stores sprung up ; and these circumstances, shadowing the outline of an anticipated improvement, the measures such expectations would naturally suggest, were very prudently adopted. The present county lot was purchased ; a town reserve laid off ; a temporary gaol erected ; and different other institutions founded.

It may afford a little interest, here, briefly to advert to the origin and early progress of our timber trade.

Two cargoes, the *Friends' Adventure*, and the *Blackitt*, shipped by Messrs. Fraser and Thom, in 1792, contained the first square timber ever exported from Miramichi. Such was the humble beginning of a trade, that has since acquired so extensive a character.

The timber being good, and easy to be obtained, a rather extensive lumbering now commenced ; and probably it would have been very remunerative, had not the French Republic; just then organized, declared war against Great Britain.

In consequence of this event, the manufacturing interest became greatly depressed at home ;—Ships, provisions, seamen's wages, insurance, and freights rose ; while the Colonial timber suffered a great depreciation.

The subjoined statement shows how 7,000 tons of timber, brought to market in the summer of 1793, were disposed of.

<i>Brought to Market in 1793.</i>		7,000 tons.
	Tons.	
Shipped in 1797, - - -	1,150	
— in 1798, - - -	800	
— in 1800, - - -	650	
— in 1801, - - -	200	
Quantity shipped		2,800

<i>Brought over—Quantity brought to Market,</i>		7,000 tons.
Quantity shipped	2,800	
Sawed into lumber, and split into lathwood	} 1,000	
Reduced by re-hewing		400
Lost by the ice	- - -	600
	4,800	
Quantity accounted for on contra side	} 4,800	
Sunk, rotted, purloined, &c.		2,200
		7,000

Thus we see, that of these 7,000 tons of timber ; but 2,800 tons were shipped ; and that so low as 10s. per ton, and not until 8 years after it had come to market.

About this time, the fur trade, which had been for some years declining, now almost totally failed ; and of the Moose, formerly so plentiful, not one was now to be seen. The mast contract also ended this year ; and hence, our trade may be said to have settled down into an almost typical minature of its present character.

The following statement exhibits the different articles of commerce, with their average prices up to this period.

Salmon, per tierce of 300 lbs.	-	£2 10 0
Alewives, per barrel	- - -	0 15 0
Herrings, per do.	- - -	0 12 6
Moose Skins, each	- - -	0 7 6
Beaver Skins, per lb.	- - -	0 6 0
Red Fox Skins, each	- - -	0 6 0
Otter Skins, each	- - -	1 2 6

Loupcoervier Skins, each	- - -	0 12 6
Fisher Skins, each	- - -	0 6 0
Martin Skins, each	- - -	0 2 6
Minx Skins, do.	- - -	0 2 0
Musqwash Skins do.	- - -	0 1 0
White Pine Timber, per ton.	- - -	0 10 0
Red Pine, do.	- - -	0 12 6
Black Birch do.	- - -	0 15 0
White Pine Lathwood, per cord,	- - -	0 16 0
White Pine Masts, from 16 to 23 } inches in diameter ;—per inch }		0 3 0
Spruce Spars, 6 to 13 inches ; p. inch		0 0 6
Merchantable, W. P. Boards ; p. m.		1 5 0
Clear Boards, and Planks ; do.		1 12 6
Merchantable Shingles ; do.		0 7 6

I have already said that the sedition of a Mr. M·Lean, who suffered at Quebec, for conspiring against the government, and whose execution took place, I believe, in the fall of 1793, afforded an opportunity to the Indians for renewing their outrage. It is said that this man was here ; that he used every means to excite a revolt among them, and that he secretly supplied them with arms and ammunition. It is also stated, that for some time after he went from this, the Indians frequently assembled in great numbers, at Burnt Church, and Moody's point. On one occasion, upwards of two hundred of them met at the former place, and had concerted measures for the total extirpation of the people, when the timely arrival of the Rev. Mr. Cassinette, a Roman Catholic priest, from Gaspé, put an end to the conference, by informing them of the fate of the man, who had

seduced them from their allegiance. On receiving this disagreeable intelligence, they all returned to their duty ; and the people who had been obliged to abandon their homes, and concentrate themselves at Mr. Henderson's, in Chatham, and in other places of defence, returned to their respective houses, and enjoyed a tranquillity, which has never since been disturbed by the Indians.

While arraigning the guilty, we should discriminate a little, least the innocent should be involved in their censure. It is, therefore, but justice to add, that during this commotion, the *Julian* tribe, not only conducted themselves with exemplary forbearance, but even frequently interposed their influence in behalf of the people.

Having now traced the progress of this settlement for the first thirty years, I shall leave it to the reader's reflection, to consider the circumstances of the country, and the nature of the numerous obstacles and difficulties, the people must have encountered. There were then, neither Churches, nor Schools, Roads, or Bridges, Ferries, or Highways. Every one travelled by water ; communication was tedious and uncertain ; travelling dangerous and fatiguing ; supplies extravagantly dear, and very precarious ; delicacies unknown, and privations familiar. Nor were there either Balls, or Routes, or Assemblies ; the intricacies of the dance were forgotten in the perplexities of life ; the pleasures of festivity seldom sweetened the bitterness of fatigue. With luxuries they were unacquainted ; and their enjoyments were as few, as their hardships were numerous.

The arrival, in this year, of a Mr. Alexander Henderson, two persons named Murdoch and Malcolm, and a few others, from Saint John's Island, although it infused a little vigour into the harrassed settlers, was unable to check the overbearing arrogance, or restrain the increasing cruelty of the natives.

As the American interest advanced in the war, the Indians became commensurately vindictive ; and the people, in order to preserve their lives and property, were obliged to represent their perilous situation to the government at Halifax,

Early in the summer of 1777, when the people had given up all hopes of relief from Halifax ; and were actually preparing to fly from a murderous *fiat*, which they were assured would issue against them from an Indian conclave, then sitting at Bartibog Island, the Viper Sloop of War, Captain Harvey, appeared off Oak Point.

This vessel, on her way hither, had captured an American Privateer, called the Lafayette ; and that he might the more easily seize the Indians, Captain H. dispatched her up the River under American colours. In order more effectually to insure the success of this stratagem, a Mr. Ross, of Perce, who had been on his way hence, homeward bound with a cargo of salt, and who had acquainted Captain Harvey with the state of Miramichi, was, at his own request, put on board the prize. Notwithstanding these deceptive measures, and the additional one of the crew hailing as Bostonians, the *ruse* did not succeed.

After some parley, however, so fond of plunder had the fellows become, by their repeated robberies of the people, that they determined to go on board and take the vessel, no matter to what nation she belonged. About 30 or 35 of them were allowed to come on board, when some, finding resistance to be useless, peaceably submitted ; while the ringleaders, after a desperate struggle, were overcome, put in irons, and carried to Quebec.

The two following incidents, connected with this transaction, exhibit the ferocity, as well as natural bravery of the men, with whom the early settlers had to deal.

Pierre Martin, an Indian of remarkably large stature, and athletic make, made, when two English marines attempted to put him in irons, a most desperate resistance. In the course of the contest he particularly distinguished himself ; but on this occasion, all the haughtiness of his soul came to nerve the energy of his arm. It is said that he absolutely strangled the two men in the scuffle ; and that after he had received two or three severe wounds from some others who attacked him, that he wrenched a bayonet from one of the sailors, and by the force of a blow which he aimed at the disarmed man, drove the weapon through one of the stanchions of the vessel. Being at length overpowered by numbers, he fell apparently dead, and literally riddled with wounds. But the Micmac's spirit was not yet extinguished ; lingering existence still fluttered in his bosom ; for when

the almost inanimate corpse lay bathed in blood, gashed with wounds, and quivering with agony, *Martin*, rallying the dying energies of his soul, sprang to his feet, and fastening upon the throat of one of his companions, whom he upbraided with cowardice, had nearly succeeded in strangling the poor wretch, when he received his death blow from one Robert Beck, an Irishman.

This is the first incident ; the second one is as follows :

After the Indians had been some time in custody in Quebec, the authorities there, thought proper to remove a part of them to Halifax. Seven or eight were accordingly put on board an armed vessel, which on her voyage encountered one of the enemy's cruisers. While the officers and crew were preparing for the engagement, Etienne Barnaby, one of the Indian prisoners, requested leave to fight for King George, stipulating at the same time, that he should have a place on the quarter deck. His request, although strongly tinged with pride, was complied with. His fetters were removed ; a musket placed into his hands ; and so judiciously did he use it, that he shot two men who were successively placed at the wheel of the American ship. The English flag obtained the victory ; the prize was brought into Halifax, and Etienne received his liberty as the recompence of his valour.

It may also be added that Mr. Ross, of whom I have spoken, lost his arm in the affair with the Viper ; and was afterwards made King's pilot between Quebec and Gaspe.

Of the eighteen Indians, thus taken, not more than five or six ever returned ; among these, however, were the two truculent villians, *Kives* and *Tax*, who shortly after, availing themselves of the panic, created by Mo Lean's conspiracy,* renewed the apprehensions of the people, and committed many atrocities, of which the authenticated murder of two men and a boy, was not the greatest.

Up to this period, as there were but a few settlers, and not a very large capital, our trade was necessarily limited. It consisted principally, of an exportation of Salmon and Alewives, to the Spanish and West India markets ; an inconsiderable business in Furs ; and a trifling barter with such trading vessels, as came hither from Halifax, and the circumjacent ports.

In 1786, an additional feature was introduced into our trade, while an accession of numbers was added to our population. This year, Mr. Davidson commenced working two saw-mills he had erected on one of the tributaries of the North West ; and several loyalists and disbanded soldiers settled on lands they obtained from Government.

At this time, and indeed for several years after, large pines were so abundant, that the very edges of the rivers were fringed with them ; no one, however, was acquainted with the manufacture of timber ; but the

* This unfortunate and deluded man, was executed at Quebec, for conspiring with some Vermontese Raftsmen, to surprise the garrison, and deliver up the city to the Americans.

period was rapidly arriving when we were to be initiated into its mysteries—when our trade was to be enlarged by the introduction of a very important branch of domestic industry.

In 1790, agreeably to a contract made between him and Messrs. Hunter and Robertson, of Greenock, Mr. Davidson shipped three cargoes of masts and spars for his Majesty's Dock Yards, on board of the Achilles, Capt. Pike, the Admiral Parker, Captain Skinner, and the Queen, Captain Dawson. After the death of Mr. D. which happened in the course of this year, the mast contract was taken by Messrs. Fraser & Thom, a firm, then lately established on Beaubair's Island. For the five or six succeeding years, the whole trade of the country, then embracing a very brisk and profitable exportation of fish, furs, peltries, and sawed lumber, fell into the hands of these Gentlemen.

The head of this respectable firm commenced life in humble circumstances ; and by a course of indefatigable and honourable industry, realized a considerable fortune. He was a man of strong mind, extensive information, and inflexible rectitude. Amiable and social in private life, he ruled his dependents with clemency ; punctual and upright in his professional intercourse, he acquired influence by his integrity, and accumulated a fortune by his honesty. For several years was he the talented and uncompromising representative of this county, where his name and his virtues are still cherished with respect and attachment. So deservedly

great was the confidence reposed in this worthy man, by the electors of Northumberland, that even long after his removal from it, they continued to make him the depository of their rights and privileges ; nor would they have relieved him of his distinguished solicitude, had not a greater dignity interposed between *their attachment* and *his inclination*.

A few years before his death, Mr. F. was appointed a Privy Counsellor of Nova-Scotia, in which Province, the name of the Hon. James Fraser, is now as dear, as it was then familiar. Thus, by the path of honour, did he arrive to the highest colonial distinction, leaving behind him a name and a reputation, alike creditable to himself, and grateful to his posterity.

Like the opening blossom that gradually discloses its sweets, and unfolds its beauties, the latent resources of Miramichi, now began to germinate ;—and as the fragrant exhalation of the flower conciliates our admiration, by charming our senses ; so the prospect of making money, promising wealth and independence, many were allured hither, from Great Britain, the United States, and other places. Population began to thicken, a few additional houses and stores sprung up ; and these circumstances, shadowing the outline of an anticipated improvement, the measures such expectations would naturally suggest, were very prudently adopted. The present county lot was purchased ; a town reserve laid off ; a temporary gaol erected ; and different other institutions founded.

It may afford a little interest, here, briefly to advert to the origin and early progress of our timber trade.

Two cargoes, the Friends' Adventure, and the Blackitt, shipped by Messrs. Fraser and Thom, in 1792, contained the first square timber ever exported from Miramichi. Such was the humble beginning of a trade, that has since acquired so extensive a character.

The timber being good, and easy to be obtained, a rather extensive lumbering now commenced ; and probably it would have been very remunerative, had not the French Republic; just then organized, declared war against Great Britain.

In consequence of this event, the manufacturing interest became greatly depressed at home ;—Ships, provisions, seamen's wages, insurance, and freights rose ; while the Colonial timber suffered a great depreciation.

The subjoined statement shows how 7,000 tons of timber, brought to market in the summer of 1793, were disposed of.

<i>Brought to Market in 1793.</i>		7,000 tons.
	Tons.	
Shipped in 1797, - - -	1,150	
— in 1798, - - -	800	
— in 1800, - - -	650	
— in 1801, - - -	200	
Quantity shipped	2,800	

NORTHUMBERLAND.

51

<i>Brought over— Quantity brought to Market,</i>		7,000 tons.
Quantity shipped	2,800	
Sawed into lumber, and split into lathwood	} 1,000	
Reduced by re-hewing	- 400	
Lost by the ice	- - - 600	
	<u>4,800</u>	
Quantity accounted for on contra side	} 4,800	
Sunk, rotted, purloined, &c.	2,200	<u>7,000</u>

Thus we see, that of these 7,000 tons of timber ; but 2,800 tons were shipped ; and that so low as 10s. per ton, and not until 8 years after it had come to market.

About this time, the fur trade, which had been for some years declining, now almost totally failed ; and of the Moose, formerly so plentiful, not one was now to be seen. The mast contract also ended this year ; and hence, our trade may be said to have settled down into an almost typical minature of its present character.

The following statement exhibits the different articles of commerce, with their average prices up to this period.

Salmon, per tierce of 300 lbs.	-	£2 10 0
Alewives, per barrel	- - -	0 15 0
Herrings, per do.	- - -	0 12 6
Moose Skins, each	- - -	0 7 6
Beaver Skins, per lb.	- - -	0 6 0
Red Fox Skins, each	- - -	0 6 0
Otter Skins, each	- - -	1 2 6

mer owners, deterred by the recollection of the calamity that dispersed them, had neither the inclination nor the courage to revisit the scene of it.

Accordingly poor Davidson found himself alone and in a wilderness ; or what was worse, surrounded by savages, whose language he knew not, and with whose customs he was unacquainted. To speak of the difficulties this enterprising man must have endured were needless ;—he left the land of his fathers in search of a transatlantic home ; he had travelled over the mountain wave, and found a residence in the forest. I shall say nothing of the powerful magnetism of home, for while I write the agonizing syllable, I feel its attractive influence enter my very soul ; nor shall I say any thing of the painful separation from relatives and friends—not a word concerning the anguish that rends the heart, when it is about to be divorced from all that is near and dear to it—not a single remark on the privations, hardships and perils, consequent upon emigration from a populous and flourishing country, into an uninhabited and gloomy forest, where the *Micmac* ruled by menace, and the Savage legislated by the bloody statutes of the tomahawk and the knife.

In the following year, Mr. Davidson, obtained a grant of 100,000 acres, upon the Elm Tree tract, on the south west branch of the Miramichi.

Here, about the year 1772, or 73, he and a Mr. Cort, then lately arrived from Aberdeen, set a cross net, with

which they annually caught from 14 to 18 hundred tierces of Salmon. In order to meet the requisitions of an extending trade, Mr. Davidson built a large schooner of 300 tons, called the *Miramichi*. This vessel was lost a couple of years after, while attempting to enter the harbour of New London, on her voyage hence, to the Island of Grenada.

Nothing particular occurred, except the occasional hostilities of the Aborigines, until the year 1775, when an open rupture commenced between Great Britain and her North American Colonies, now United States. The Indians, who had hitherto been prevented from using open violence, by a passive submission to their authority, a compliance with their exactions, and the unremitting exertions of the Missionaries who occasionally visited them ; now shook off every restraint, and exhibited themselves in their true colours. They committed the most daring outrages ; burned two or more houses ; appropriated the people's cattle to their own use, and plundered what few stores there were ; particularly Mr. Cort's, from which they took upwards of 700 Moose skins ; and whatever else they considered valuable. They openly declared in favour of the Revolted Americans ; and regularly corresponded with them by delegates sent to the lines. Nothing was heard but their deafening shouts and war yells ; as they proceeded up and down the river, displaying flags and other symbols of their disaffection ; and breathing the most sanguinary denunciations, against the terrified and unoffending settlers.

The arrival, in this year, of a Mr. Alexander Henderson, two persons named Murdoch and Malcolm, and a few others, from Saint John's Island, although it infused a little vigour into the harrassed settlers, was unable to check the overbearing arrogance, or restrain the increasing cruelty of the natives.

As the American interest advanced in the war, the Indians became commensurately vindictive ; and the people, in order to preserve their lives and property, were obliged to represent their perilous situation to the government at Halifax,

Early in the summer of 1777, when the people had given up all hopes of relief from Halifax ; and were actually preparing to fly from a murderous *fiat*, which they were assured would issue against them from an Indian conclave, then sitting at Bartibog Island, the Viper Sloop of War, Captain Harvey, appeared off Oak Point.

This vessel, on her way hither, had captured an American Privateer, called the Lafayette ; and that he might the more easily seize the Indians, Captain H. dispatched her up the River under American colours. In order more effectually to insure the success of this stratagem, a Mr. Ross, of Perce, who had been on his way hence, homeward bound with a cargo of salt, and who had acquainted Captain Harvey with the state of Miramichi, was, at his own request, put on board the prize. Notwithstanding these deceptive measures, and the additional one of the crew hailing as Bostonians, the *ruse* did not succeed.

After some parley, however, so fond of plunder had the fellows become, by their repeated robberies of the people, that they determined to go on board and take the vessel, no matter to what nation she belonged. About 30 or 35 of them were allowed to come on board, when some, finding resistance to be useless, peaceably submitted ; while the ringleaders, after a desperate struggle, were overcome, put in irons, and carried to Quebec.

The two following incidents, connected with this transaction, exhibit the ferocity, as well as natural bravery of the men, with whom the early settlers had to deal.

Pierre Martin, an Indian of remarkably large stature, and athletic make, made, when two English marines attempted to put him in irons, a most desperate resistance. In the course of the contest he particularly distinguished himself ; but on this occasion, all the haughtiness of his soul came to nerve the energy of his arm. It is said that he absolutely strangled the two men in the scuffle ; and that after he had received two or three severe wounds from some others who attacked him, that he wrenched a bayonet from one of the sailors, and by the force of a blow which he aimed at the disarmed man, drove the weapon through one of the stanchions of the vessel. Being at length overpowered by numbers, he fell apparently dead, and literally riddled with wounds. But the Micmac's spirit was not yet extinguished ; lingering existence still fluttered in his bosom ; for when

the almost inanimate corpse lay bathed in blood, gashed with wounds, and quivering with agony, *Martin*, rallying the dying energies of his soul, sprang to his feet, and fastening upon the throat of one of his companions, whom he upbraided with cowardice, had nearly succeeded in strangling the poor wretch, when he received his death blow from one Robert Beck, an Irishman.

This is the first incident ; the second one is as follows :

After the Indians had been some time in custody in Quebec, the authorities there, thought proper to remove a part of them to Halifax. Seven or eight were accordingly put on board an armed vessel, which on her voyage encountered one of the enemy's cruisers. While the officers and crew were preparing for the engagement, Etienne Barnaby, one of the Indian prisoners, requested leave to fight for King George, stipulating at the same time, that he should have a place on the quarter deck. His request, although strongly tinged with pride, was complied with. His fetters were removed ; a musket placed into his hands ; and so judiciously did he use it, that he shot two men who were successively placed at the wheel of the American ship. The English flag obtained the victory ; the prize was brought into Halifax, and Etienne received his liberty as the recompence of his valour.

It may also be added that Mr. Ross, of whom I have spoken, lost his arm in the affair with the Viper ; and was afterwards made King's pilot between Quebec and Gaspe.

Of the eighteen Indians, thus taken, not more than five or six ever returned ; among these, however, were the two truculent villians, *Kives* and *Tax*, who shortly after, availing themselves of the panic, created by Mo Lean's conspiracy,* renewed the apprehensions of the people, and committed many atrocities, of which the authenticated murder of two men and a boy, was not the greatest.

Up to this period, as there were but a few settlers, and not a very large capital, our trade was necessarily limited. It consisted principally, of an exportation of Salmon and Alewives, to the Spanish and West India markets ; an inconsiderable business in Furs ; and a trifling barter with such trading vessels, as came hither from Halifax, and the circumjacent ports.

In 1786, an additional feature was introduced into our trade, while an accession of numbers was added to our population. This year, Mr. Davidson commenced working two saw-mills he had erected on one of the tributaries of the North West ; and several loyalists and disbanded soldiers settled on lands they obtained from Government.

At this time, and indeed for several years after, large pines were so abundant, that the very edges of the rivers were fringed with them ; no one, however, was acquainted with the manufacture of timber ; but the

* This unfortunate and deluded man, was executed at Quebec, for conspiring with some Vermontese Raftsmen, to surprise the garrison, and deliver up the city to the Americans.

period was rapidly arriving when we were to be initiated into its mysteries—when our trade was to be enlarged by the introduction of a very important branch of domestic industry.

In 1790, agreeably to a contract made between him and Messrs. Hunter and Robertson, of Greenock, Mr. Davidson shipped three cargoes of masts and spars for his Majesty's Dock Yards, on board of the Achilles, Capt. Pike, the Admiral Parker, Captain Skinner, and the Queen, Captain Dawson. After the death of Mr. D. which happened in the course of this year, the mast contract was taken by Messrs. Fraser & Thom, a firm, then lately established on Beaubair's Island. For the five or six succeeding years, the whole trade of the country, then embracing a very brisk and profitable exportation of fish, furs, peltries, and sawed lumber, fell into the hands of these Gentlemen.

The head of this respectable firm commenced life in humble circumstances ; and by a course of indefatigable and honourable industry, realized a considerable fortune. He was a man of strong mind, extensive information, and inflexible rectitude. Amiable and social in private life, he ruled his dependents with clemency ; punctual and upright in his professional intercourse, he acquired influence by his integrity, and accumulated a fortune by his honesty. For several years was he the talented and uncompromising representative of this county, where his name and his virtues are still cherished with respect and attachment. So deservedly

great was the confidence reposed in this worthy man, by the electors of Northumberland, that even long after his removal from it, they continued to make him the depository of their rights and privileges ; nor would they have relieved him of his distinguished solicitude, had not a greater dignity interposed between *their attachment* and *his inclination*.

A few years before his death, Mr. F. was appointed a Privy Counsellor of Nova-Scotia, in which Province, the name of the Hon. James Fraser, is now as dear, as it was then familiar. Thus, by the path of honour, did he arrive to the highest colonial distinction, leaving behind him a name and a reputation, alike creditable to himself, and grateful to his posterity.

Like the opening blossom that gradually discloses its sweets, and unfolds its beauties, the latent resources of Miramichi, now began to germinate ;—and as the fragrant exhalation of the flower conciliates our admiration, by charming our senses ; so the prospect of making money, promising wealth and independence, many were allured hither, from Great Britain, the United States, and other places. Population began to thicken, a few additional houses and stores sprung up ; and these circumstances, shadowing the outline of an anticipated improvement, the measures such expectations would naturally suggest, were very prudently adopted. The present county lot was purchased ; a town reserve laid off ; a temporary gaol erected ; and different other institutions founded.

It may afford a little interest, here, briefly to advert to the origin and early progress of our timber trade.

Two cargoes, the *Friends' Adventure*, and the *Blackitt*, shipped by Messrs. Fraser and Thom, in 1792, contained the first square timber ever exported from Miramichi. Such was the humble beginning of a trade, that has since acquired so extensive a character.

The timber being good, and easy to be obtained, a rather extensive lumbering now commenced ; and probably it would have been very remunerative, had not the French Republic, just then organized, declared war against Great Britain.

In consequence of this event, the manufacturing interest became greatly depressed at home ;—Ships, provisions, seamen's wages, insurance, and freights rose ; while the Colonial timber suffered a great depreciation.

The subjoined statement shows how 7,000 tons of timber, brought to market in the summer of 1793, were disposed of.

<i>Brought to Market in 1793.</i>		7,000 tons.
	Tons.	
Shipped in 1797, - - -	1,150	
— in 1798, - - -	800	
— in 1800, - - -	650	
— in 1801, - - -	200	
Quantity shipped		2,800

NORTHUMBERLAND.

51

<i>Brought over—Quantity brought to Market,</i>	<i>7,000 tons.</i>
Quantity shipped	2,800
Sawed into lumber, and split into lathwood	} 1,000
Reduced by re-hewing	- 400
Lost by the ice	- - - 600
	<u>4,800</u>
Quantity accounted for on contra side	} 4,800
Sunk, rotted, purloined, &c.	<u>2,200</u> <u>7,000</u>

Thus we see, that of these 7,000 tons of timber ; but 2,800 tons were shipped ; and that so low as 10s. per ton, and not until 8 years after it had come to market.

About this time, the fur trade, which had been for some years declining, now almost totally failed ; and of the Moose, formerly so plentiful, not one was now to be seen. The mast contract also ended this year ; and hence, our trade may be said to have settled down into an almost typical minature of its present character.

The following statement exhibits the different articles of commerce, with their average prices up to this period.

Salmon, per tierce of 300 lbs.	- £2 10 0
Alewives, per barrel	- - - 0 15 0
Herrings, per do.	- - - 0 12 6
Moose Skins, each	- - - 0 7 6
Beaver Skins, per lb.	- - - 0 6 0
Red Fox Skins, each	- - - 0 6 0
Otter Skins, each	- - - 1 2 6

Loupcoervier Skins, each	-	-	0	12	6
Fisher Skins, each	-	-	0	6	0
Martin Skins, each	-	-	0	2	6
Minx Skins, do.	-	-	0	2	0
Musqwash Skins do.	-	-	0	1	0
White Pine Timber, per ton.	-	-	0	10	0
Red Pine, do.	-	-	0	12	6
Black Birch do.	-	-	0	15	0
White Pine Lathwood, per cord,	-	-	0	16	0
White Pine Masts, from 16 to 23 } inches in diameter ;—per inch }			0	3	0
Spruce Spars, 6 to 13 inches ; p. inch			0	0	6
Merchantable, W. P. Boards ; p. m.			1	5	0
Clear Boards, and Planks ; do.			1	12	6
Merchantable Shingles ; do.			0	7	6

I have already said that the sedition of a Mr. M'Lean, who suffered at Quebec, for conspiring against the government, and whose execution took place, I believe, in the fall of 1793, afforded an opportunity to the Indians for renewing their outrage. It is said that this man was here ; that he used every means to excite a revolt among them, and that he secretly supplied them with arms and ammunition. It is also stated, that for some time after he went from this, the Indians frequently assembled in great numbers, at Burnt Church, and Moody's point. On one occasion, upwards of two hundred of them met at the former place, and had concerted measures for the total extirpation of the people, when the timely arrival of the Rev. Mr. Cassinette, a Roman Catholic priest, from Gaspé, put an end to the conference, by informing them of the fate of the man, who had

seduced them from their allegiance. On receiving this disagreeable intelligence, they all returned to their duty ; and the people who had been obliged to abandon their homes, and concentrate themselves at Mr. Henderson's, in Chatham, and in other places of defence, returned to their respective houses, and enjoyed a tranquillity, which has never since been disturbed by the Indians.

While arraigning the guilty, we should discriminate a little, least the innocent should be involved in their censure. It is, therefore, but justice to add, that during this commotion, the *Julian* tribe, not only conducted themselves with exemplary forbearance, but even frequently interposed their influence in behalf of the people.

Having now traced the progress of this settlement for the first thirty years, I shall leave it to the reader's reflection, to consider the circumstances of the country, and the nature of the numerous obstacles and difficulties, the people must have encountered. There were then, neither Churches, nor Schools, Roads, or Bridges, Ferries, or Highways. Every one travelled by water ; communication was tedious and uncertain ; travelling dangerous and fatiguing ; supplies extravagantly dear, and very precarious ; delicacies unknown, and privations familiar. Nor were there either Balls, or Routes, or Assemblies ; the intricacies of the dance were forgotten in the perplexities of life ; the pleasures of festivity seldom sweetened the bitterness of fatigue. With luxuries they were unacquainted ; and their enjoyments were as few, as their hardships were numerous.

Here let the reader pause for a moment, while I proceed to close this chapter, by noticing the first act of blood, that ever stained the British Annals, in the County of Northumberland.

In the year 1797, Duncan McDonald, a resident of *Bai des Vents* village, having had some misunderstanding with a neighbour of his, named Donald McVicar, shot him dead, under the most aggravating circumstances of deliberate malice. McDonald was executed at Newcastle, on a temporary gallows, erected a short distance from the present Court House. For the trial of this unfortunate man, was the first commission of *Oyer and Terminer* held in this county ; on which occasion, the Hon. John Saunders, now Chief Justice, presided, while the present Judge Bliss conducted the prosecution.

CHAPTER IV.



*Gradual improvement of the Country—rapid increase of Trade
—state of Miramichi before the fire—visit of his Excellency
Sir Howard Douglas—description of the Fire.*



THE man who writes of a Country almost covered with forests, and but recently emerged from semi-barbarism, cannot be supposed to have much to relate.—He is like the Eastern traveller, who having wandered over the deserts of Arabia, and the plains of Hindostan, can supply little other than an account of the fatigues he endured, and a catalogue of the dangers from which he escaped.

At the period when our last chapter closed, the mast contract ended, and the fur trade declined. About the same time, a few settlements were made on different parts of the Miramichi ; but although population in-

creased, farmers did not multiply. Most of the new settlers contented themselves with living on their land without cultivating it. Nearly all were employed, either in manufacturing timber, or in the fisheries.

In the absence of official information, which, owing to the numerous alterations made in the Custom House business, I found it impossible to obtain, we cannot be far wide of the truth, when we affirm, that the fur trade for the ten or twelve years it was followed, seldom exceeded from £1,800 to £2,000 a year ; that our timber exports were often as low as 3,000, and rarely exceeded 6,000 tons annually ; but that our fisheries were generally very productive, often varying in the catch, or quantity cured for exportation, from 3,000 barrels to 5,000 tierces of salmon ; and sometimes of alewives, from considerably above that amount to double the number. Such may be considered the extent and character of our trade, until about the year 1813 or 1814.

During all this time, though Europe writhed in the agonies of war, we reposed in the arms of peace. Neither the conflagration that consumed the Jerusalem of the Czars, nor the hurricane that swept away the fading glories of the Escorial, ever reached us. Living in a retired nook, time with us wended its way undisturbed by a ripple. We neither indulged fears, nor entertained apprehensions, for though our venerable parent had volunteered to be the *World's Forlorn Hope*, the pre-eminency of her danger suggested no alarm. Convinced

that she would triumph, the assurance became the bond of our security.

Although the extraordinary coalition which Buona-
parte projected against Great Britain, in the North of
Europe, was of considerable advantage to the Canadas,
and even to some of the ports in the Bay of Fundy, nei-
ther Miramichi, nor any of the other settlements along
the gulf derived any benefit from it, until the year 1815.
They were then, as they are now, neither known, nor
appreciated.

The Country bordering on the gulf, and indeed the
whole Province, has always been slandered, by every
pamphleteer and scribbler that has written about the
Colonies. The ignorance of one class has misrepresented
it ; a second has reviled and caricatured it ; and the
knavery of a third, has endeavoured to deprive it of
its resources, and plunder it of its acquisitions. Altho'
possessing a valuable sea coast, and a fertile soil ; en-
riched with large forests ; blest with a salubrious cli-
mate ; and inhabited by British subjects ; it has been
almost universally represented, as a country covered
with swamps, enveloped in fogs, as cold as the arctic
circle, and peopled by savages. This inverted descrip-
tion reminds me of Basil Hall's satire on the hydrogra-
phy of the Chinese seas. " I thought it the safer way,"
says the Captain, " to trust to lead, latitude, and look
out ; and shut up my maps and charts altogether, for
according to them, I found myself sailing across mighty
forests ; scudding under bare poles in the interior of Chi-

na ; and creeping over shoals, in places where I could find no bottom.

But as the Alchymist reclaims the precious metal from the dross that disfigures its excellence, and conceals its beauty ; so the discerning eye of speculation, perceived our resources through the fogs and mists of the gaze-teers.

About the year 1814, or 1815, the timber trade became a favourable and profitable pursuit, both here, and in Great Britain. Our usual commerce increased ; and ship-building added another branch to our industry. Every thing began to wear a new aspect. A tide of emigration flowed upon us ; and our population rapidly increased. Villages and settlements, Churches and Schools, with other corresponding features of improvement, shooting as it were from the wilderness, announced the rapidity of our progress.

The ministry, dreading the hostility of the Northern Powers of Europe ; and driven from the Baltic, by the secret treaty of Tilsit, were obliged to resort to the Colonies, in order to obtain the necessary supplies of timber for naval purposes. Thus thrown upon their own hitherto uncultivated resources, the government wisely afforded every encouragement for the manufacture of Colonial timber. By special acts of Parliament, it was admitted duty free, while the permanent war duties on foreign growth, were considerably increased. These favourable circumstances, backed by the solemn assurances of

the government, that the same liberal policy which necessity had dictated, should henceforward be strictly observed, created a strong predilection in favour of the new trade. Accordingly a great number of persons embarked in it ; and in a few years, upwards of One Million sterling, became invested in *Saw Mills, Wharfs, Booms, &c.* The trade of the Canadas, now assumed a very extensive character ; while that of New Brunswick, may be said to have commenced. Not only Quebec, but St. John, St. Andrews, and even Miramichi, henceforth became the annual resort of a great number of trading vessels, as well as of large bodies of emigrants.

In the pressing exigencies of the British Nation, did the colonial timber trade originate ; and to these exigencies may we ascribe its subsequent progress and extension, as well as our own immediate local importance.

From this period until the year 1824, trade generally increased, checked however by those casualties, to which commerce is liable, and which no human prudence can avert. In this year, as the following tables exhibit, the commerce of this county, seems to have attained its greatest magnitude.

The Imports and Exports of the County of Northumberland, in the year 1824 ;—the number of vessels, exclusive of coasters, therein entered and discharged ; also an account of their registered tonnage and seamen.

Arrived from the United Kingdom and Foreign Europe, 327 vessels registering 94,601 tons, manned by 4,274 seamen, and bringing the following goods and merchandize.

Barrels of Flour,	17,285
do. of Bread,	1,063
do. of Meal,	11,598
do. of Beef and Pork,	6,016
do. of Peas and Beans,	1,204
do. of Naval Stores,	0,218
do. of Onions and Seeds,	0,710
Bushels of Corn,	17,262
do. of Barley,	0,200
Cwts. of Rice,	0,160
do. of Coffee,	0,126
do. of Sugar,	2,462
do. of Tobacco,	0,727
Gallons of Wine,	6,493
do. of Brandy and Gin,	23,533
do. of Rum,	86,977
Pounds of Pimento,	0,224
Tons of Salt,	0,410
do. of Iron and Copper,	0,125
do. of Mahogany and Logwood,	0,042
Chests of Tea,	0,280
Coils of Cordage,	1,144
Chaldrons of Coal,	1,063
Number of Hides,	0,034
Thousands of Bricks,	0,082
do. of Staves,	0,034

NORTHUMBERLAND.

61

Pieces of Stone Ware, . . . 60,300

Packages of Merchandize, . . . 3,600

The probable amount of these Imports, in Currency, adding costs and charges to the difference of exchange, may be estimated at about £180,000.

Exported in 331 vessels, registering 94,800 tons, and manned by 4,341 seamen, viz :

Timber, tons, . . . - 141,384

Pine Boards and Plank, M feet, . . . 1,256

Thousands of Staves, . . . 0,304

do of Shingles, . . . 0,008

Pieces of Masts and Spars, . . . 1,400

do of Oars and Rafters, . . . 0,702

do of Handspikes, . . . 0,888

Cords of Lathwood, . . . 3,080

Barrels of Pickled Fish, . . . 0,580

do of Flour, . . . 0,737

do of Bread, . . . 0,007

Quintals of Dry Fish, . . . 0,263

Boxes of smoked Herrings, . . . 0,070

Gallons of Rum, . . . 8,627

Barrels of Naval Stores, . . . 0,045

Cwts. of Tobacco, . . . 0,106

Assuming the general rates of Invoice in our estimation of these exports, we cannot rate them very far above £160,000 currency. By this scale, our Imports would exceed our remittances by £20,000 ; and consequently leave the country in debt for that amount. Disagreeable, however, as such a situation would be, ours

was still worse. When our shipments arrived in Great Britain, the timber market, in that country was very dull ; but as the greater part of them was consigned to pay remittances, sales had to be effected, though at a very depreciated price.

Of this year's trade, we soon ascertained the result by feeling the consequences. After paying Freight, Insurance, Commission, and all the Incidental charges of Agency, &c. it was found that the *Nett Proceeds* arising from our consignments, did not collectively, average more than one half of the prime cost. That is : for most of the timber sent home, in 1824, the shippers did not receive more than from 9s. to 9s. 6d. per ton. This arose, chiefly, from our excesses, and from the facilities we afforded the manufacturer.

The merchants here, having imported rather largely, had as a matter of course, to credit rather liberally. Hence the timber trade became an exclusive pursuit ; and consequently, the only means by which our commerce could be sustained. The lumberers, in many instances, were men of little property and less integrity. The supplies afforded them were highly priced ; and this circumstance, coupled with the facts, of their having little to lose, and hardly a probability of gaining, induced an extravagance in their habits, and a carelessness in their business, which generally involved them with the merchant. The latter, suffering from repeated losses of this kind, superadded to those accruing from high freights, and other disadvantages of chartering, a very sensible diminution of real property succeeded.

Notwithstanding these disheartening circumstances, the trade of the following year was nearly the same ;— but who, when adverting to 1825, can assume the calmness and deliberation, necessary for the discussion of commercial subjects. In this year, we were visited by a calamity, which making us popular by our misery, introduced us to a sorrowful intimacy with most of the civilized nations of the earth.

However comparatively insignificant the country may be, of which I have presumed to be the historian, or however desirable it were to avoid the charge of having endeavoured to attire my effort in the furbelows and flounces of extraneous drapery ; I cannot refrain devoting a few pages to the consideration of an event which has introduced a new era into this province.

A few months before that visitation, of which we shall speak anon, and we were happy and cheerful. Our trade was looking up ; and brightening were our prospects. The bosom of our river sustained a large fleet loaded with the productions of many climes ; its sloping banks were enamelled with the beauties of expanding vegetation, and the edge of each flowery belt was fringed by the luxuriant foliage of the surrounding forest. Our Wharfs and Warehouses groaned under the weight of the wealth they contained ; the market was well stocked with its staple commodity ; ships clustered on our sea board ; commerce flourished in our towns ; and plenty filled our hamlets. Health sat on every cheek ; gladness beamed

in every eye. Our late excellent Governor, too, Sir Howard Douglas, came to fill the cup of our pleasure, by favouring us with his presence.

The visit of so distinguished a personage was exceedingly flattering; and the solicitude his excellency evinced for our prosperity, seemed to promise a continuance of it. The interview between the Governor and the Governed was an exhibition of the most amiable feelings. Respect and attachment distinguished the conduct of the people ; affability and condescension marked the deportment of the magistrate. The order of the day was harmony ; the only rivalry, who should pay most respect to a man, that deserved it from every one.

In short, we enjoyed all the blessings of a Jubilee, without enduring any of the fatigues of it ; while a sumptuous entertainment, alike creditable to the distinguished guest, and his hospitable entertainers, closed the ceremony of the festival. Heaven seemed to smile upon us ; and, as if to acknowledge its benignity, by an act that would hallow our thanksgiving, and purchase future blessings, the foundation of a Presbyterian Church, was personally laid at Newcastle, by Sir Howard himself.

Every heart throbbed with pleasure ; present enjoyment inspired coeval happiness ; and future prospects opened a pleasant way before us.

But appearances are often deceitful ; some of the most beautiful flowers grow among briars ; and a hidden

thorn lurks under the rose. The zephyrs that frisk on the surface of the sea, are often followed by the gale that distracts it ;—the breeze that fans the ocean's cheek, is succeeded by the hurricane that convulses its bowels ;—the evening's tempest frequently ambuscades behind the balmy stillness of a summer's morn ;—the setting rays of the sun occasionally light the path of a *Tornado* ; and all the undefinable horrors of a dark and tempestuous night, sometimes tread upon the retiring steps of a mild and beautiful day.

In the midst of our enjoyments, the cause of our approaching calamity had already commenced its operation.

The summer of 1825, was unusually warm in both hemispheres, particularly in America, where its effects were fatally visible, in the prevalence of epidemical disorders. During July and August, extensive fires raged in different parts of Nova Scotia, especially in the eastern division of the Peninsula, but the country being generally cleared for a considerable distance round the settlements and villages, little injury was sustained.

In Miramichi, and throughout the northern part of New Brunswick, the season had been remarkably dry ; scarcely any rain had fallen ; and considerable apprehensions were entertained for the crops. Very extensive fires were observed in a north westerly direction ; along the south side of the Baie des Chaleurs ; in several parts of the District of Gaspé ; in the neighborhood

9

of Richibucto, and thence in a southerly direction towards Westmoreland.

These fires, however, being rather ordinary circumstances, as burning the trees and roots is the common system of clearing land, no danger was anticipated.

But however reluctant I feel to scatter tears over our history, I shall no longer seek an evasion, by dwelling on preliminaries.

From the first to the fifth of October, 1825, a season generally very cool, an extraordinary and unnatural heat prevailed. The protracted drought of the summer, acting upon the aridity of the forests, had rendered them more than naturally combustible ; and this facilitating both the dispersion and the progress of the fires that appeared in the early part of the season, produced the unusual warmth.

On the sixth, the fire was evidently approximating to us ; at different intervals of this day, fitful blazes and flashes were observed to issue from different parts of the woods, particularly up the north west, at the rear of Newcastle, in the vicinity of Douglstown and Moorfields ; and along the banks of the Bartibog. Many also heard the crackling of falling trees and shrivelled branches ; while a hoarse rumbling noise, not unlike the rushing of distant thunder, and divided by pauses, like the intermittent discharges of artillery, was distinct and audible.

On the seventh the heat increased to such a degree, and became so very oppressive, that many complained of its enervating effects. About 12 o'clock, a pale sickly mist, lightly tinged with purple, emerged from the forest, and settled over it. This cloud soon retreated before a large dark one, which occupying its place, wrapt the firmament in a pall of vapour. This incumbrance, retaining its position, till about three o'clock, the heat became tormentingly sultry. There was not a single breath of air. The atmosphere was overloaded ;—an irresistible lassitude seized the people ; and a stupifying dullness seemed to pervade every place but the woods which now trembled, and rustled, and shook, with an incessant and thrilling noise of explosions rapidly following each other, and mingling their reports with a discordant variety of loud and boisterous sounds.

At this time, the whole country appeared to be encircled by a *Fiery Zone*, which gradually contracting its circle by the devastation it made, seemed as if it would not converge into a point while any thing remained to be destroyed.

A little after four o'clock, an immense pillar of smoke rose in a vertical direction at some distance N. W. of Newcastle, for a while, and the sky was absolutely blackened by this huge cloud ; but a light northerly breeze springing up, it gradually distended, and then melted into a variety of shapeless mists. About an hour after, or probably at half-past 5 o'clock, innumerable large spires of smoke, issuing from different parts

of the woods, and illuminated by flames, that seemed to pierce them, mounted to the sky. A heavy and suffocating canopy, extending to the utmost verge of observation, and appearing more terrific, by the vivid flashes and blazes that wriggled and darted irregularly through it, now hung over us in threatening suspension, while showers of flaming brands, calcined leaves, ashes and cinders, seemed to scream through the growling noise that prevailed in the woods.

All these palpable indications of the approaching ruin were unheeded, probably, because the people had never yet experienced the dreadful effects of fire, or had not sufficiently considered the change, wrought in the forests, by the protracted heat of the summer. Nor could any other reasons have betrayed them into a neglect of the warning, which Mr. Wright and others endeavoured to propagate. Had the timely admonition of these gentlemen, received the attention it merited, many are of opinion, that a considerable part of the calamity might have been averted. It would be cruel, however, to harrow the recollection now; experience makes wise men of us all; after having endured evils, we become astonishingly clever in prescribing antidotes.

About 9 o'clock, or shortly after, a succession of loud and appalling roars thundered through the woods. *Peal* after *peal*, *crash* after *crash*, came bellowing the sentence of destruction. Every succeeding shock created fresh alarm; every clap came loaded with its own destructive energy. With greedy rapidity did they ad-

vance to the devoted scene of their ministry ; nothing could impede their progress ; they removed every obstacle by the desolation they occasioned. Several hundred miles of prostrate forests and smitten woods marked their devastating way.

They came rushing with awful violence, devouring at every step, and hewing a frightful avenue to the spot where their fury was to be consummated.

The tremendous bellowing became more and more terrific. The earth seemed to stagger as if it had reeled from its ancient foundations. The harmony of creation appeared to have been deranged ; and about to revert into original chaos. *Earth, Air, Sea, and Sky* ; all visible creation seemed to conspire against man ; and to totter under the weight of some dreadful commission they were charged to execute. The river, tortured into violence by the hurricane, foamed with rage, and flung its boiling spray upon the land. The thunder pealed along the vault of Heaven ; the lightning rent the firmament in pieces. For a moment, and all was still, a deep and awful silence reigned over every thing. All nature appeared to be *hushed* into *dumbness* ;—when—suddenly a lengthened and sullen roar came booming through the forest, and driving a thousand massive and devouring flames before it. Then Newcastle, and Douglastown, and the whole Northern side of the river, extending from Bartibog to the Naashwaak, a distance of more than 100 miles in length, became enveloped in an immense sheet of flame, that spread over nearly 6,000 square miles.

That the stranger may form a faint idea of the desolation and misery no pen can describe, he must picture to himself a large and rapid river, thickly settled for 100 miles, or more, on both sides of it. He must also fancy four thriving towns, two on each side of this river ; and then reflect, that these towns and settlements were all composed of wooden houses, stores, stables, and barns ; that these barns and stables were filled with the crops ; and that the arrival of the fall importations had stocked the warehouses and stores, with spirits, powder, and a variety of combustible articles, as well as with the necessary supplies for the approaching winter. He must then remember, that the cultivated, or settled part of the river, is but a long narrow stripe, about a quarter of a mile wide, and lying between the river, and almost interminable forests, stretching along the very edge of its precincts ; and all round it. Extending his conception, he will see these forests thickly expanding over more than 6,000 square miles, and absolutely parched into tinder by the protracted heat of a long summer, and by the large fires that had streamed through almost every part of them. Let him then animate the picture by scattering countless tribes of wild animals ; hundreds of domestic ones ; and even thousands of men through the interior. Having done all this, he will have before him, a feeble description of the extent, features, and general circumstances of the country, which, on the night I have mentioned, was suddenly buried in fire.

What shall we say of the inconceivably awful and terrific scene that now presented itself ? Who shall at

tempt to describe the condition of a country, tortured and agonised by a hurricane, on every blast of which a messenger of vengeance seemed to ride. Unpardonably vain would that man be—exceedingly high should he stand in his own esteem, who would for a moment, think himself capable of describing the situation of a country, overwhelmed by a conflagration, whose every blast resembled the emissions of hell, and whose every billow appeared to sustain a demon.

What eye can follow the impetuous course of a raging and consuming fire, sweeping over forests, towns, villages, and hamlets, rooting up trees, ploughing the earth, and destroying every thing.

What shall we say of the tremendous howling of the storm, dashing broken and burning trees, scorching sand, and flaming houses through the air. What of the boiling surges of the river and its different tributaries, flinging their maddened foam all around them, and smashing every thing that came within their fury. What of the indescribable confusion on board of 150 large vessels imminently exposed to danger ; many of them frequently on fire ; some burning, and others burned.

It is painful to dwell on the agonized feelings and indescribable terrors of the wretched and miserable inhabitants. But painful however, as such a task would be, to overcome the aversion, is not half so difficult, as to acquire the competency. Even now, the shrieks,

screams, and cries, of a wretched and beggared people, involved in ruin, desolation and despair, ring their mournful cadences upon the ear. Oh God ! merciful and just, how shudering were the frantic cries, the wild expressions of horror, and the despairing groans of hundreds upon hundreds of poor houseless creatures, flying from their smoking habitations, they knew not whither ; and mingling the thrilling echoes of their anguish, with the yells, roarings, and bellowings, of wild beasts, and domestic animals, perishing by fire and suffocation.

Who can gauge the misery, or estimate the agony of poor industrious people suddenly stript of their all : and exposed, almost without a hope, to the dreadful alternative, of being either consumed by fire, or famished by hunger. What tongue can express the intensity of anguish ; what mind can contemplate the poignancy of that sorrow, which must have wrung the bursting hearts of men, and women, running half naked ; and in wild disorder, deploring their loss, and anticipating their end. Of children looking for their parents ; parents looking for their children ; and mothers encumbered with their infants, urging their way through *lakes of fire*, and *volumes of smoke*.

The more I endeavour to contemplate this awful dispensation, the more convinced am I of my inadequacy to do so. When I strive to raise my mind to a full consideration of it, its overwhelming magnitude crushes the attempt. Every step I make to approach it, the farther am I flung from it ; and the more intensely I

strain my aching eyes to observe it, the less I see of it, for its multiplied and various horrors intervening between the vision and the picture, wrap the whole in impenetrable gloom.

Resting on the indulgence of those who have been kind enough to patronize this work, it may not be improper to state, that I was, at the time of the "GREAT FIRE," residing within a mile of Newcastle. If my opinion be entitled to any consideration, this is its candid expression.—A greater calamity, than the Fire, which happened in Miramichi, never befell any forest country, and has been rarely excelled in the annals of any other : and the general character of the scene was such, that all it required, to complete a picture of the GENERAL JUDGMENT, was the blast of a TRUMPET, the voice of the ARCHANGEL, and the resurrection of the DEAD.

CHAPTER V.



Condition of the People, and appearance of the Country after the Fire.—Statement of lives lost and property destroyed.—Amount of contributions received for the sufferers ; and an account of its disposal.

If it be difficult to consider the action of the fire; it is no less painful to describe its effects. The elements had warred against us, and the Country bore the dreadful impress of their hostility. A night of unexampled terror had come upon us ; and sad and sorrowful was the morning that succeeded it. After a long and weary vigil of anxiety and travail, the slowly returning day faintly glimmered upon our misery. It approached tardily and heavily, insinuating a dim and shadowy light, scarcely perceptible through the thick and steaming exhalations, that issued from the boiling

streams and rivers. The morning of the 8th came ; but it was dull, and dreary, and comfortless ; nor did the languidly rising sun bring any relief to a wretched and withering people. Like the weary centinel, who exhausted after a long night's watching, reluctantly leaves his bed, so did the jaded luminary, sluggishly rise from its hazy couch. Jaundiced and livid was its disk ; pale and blanched were its rays ; and vainly did it toil and struggle to escape from its murky prison.

Notwithstanding its having rained heavily during the night, the fires still blazed in the woods ; but, though we heard their almost exhausted fury moaning through the leafless trees, we could not see them till between 8 and 9 o'clock. From the sombrous dawning of the day, until then, it might be said that we lived in a mist. The drowsy and moistened sun, now feebly twinkling through several interstices self-cleft in the clouds, by the irregular violence of their motion, shed a sickly light, which partially revealing the desolation, only served to increase it.

A more ghastly, or a more revolting picture of human misery, than the country now exhibited, cannot be well imagined. The whole district of cultivated land I have already described, was shrouded in the agonizing memorials of some dreadfully deforming havoc.—Of all its former comeliness, not a single vestige of a single lineament remained. The tornado had poured its many wrathful vials over it ; and in the irrepressible fury of its rage, had swept from its surface, every thing

that had either enriched or beautified it. Of the towns, villages, and hamlets, that lately enamelled it, nothing was now visible, but embers, ashes, and smoke. A mildew had fallen upon its ripening flowers, and blasted were all its fruits. The songs of gladness that formerly resounded through it were no longer heard, for the voice of misery had hushed them. Nothing broke upon the ear, but the accents of distress ; the eye saw nothing except ruin, and desolation, and death.

Newcastle, yesterday a flourishing town, full of trade and spirit, and containing nearly 1,000 inhabitants, was now a heap of smoking ruins, and Douglastown, nearly one third of its size, was reduced to the same miserable condition. Of the 260 houses and stores that composed the former, but 12 remained ; and of the 70 that comprised the latter, but six were left. Moorfields, an old and populous settlement, near Douglastown, was a pile of ashes ; and the whole cultivated Parish of Ludlow was changed into a waste. But what did the maddened elements know of bounds and limits ? Was their wild and boisterous march to be regulated by the unruffled tranquility of a line, or the scientific precision of a course ? No. Having gone forth in the terrific majesty of excited fury, they scattered their blasting and withering energies with desultory profusion. Hence Bartibog, Nappan, Black-River, and several other surrounding settlements became involved in the general ruin. More than four hundred square miles of a once settled country, now exhibited one vast and cheerless panorama of desolation and despair.

The forests disrobed of their verdure, resembled a country once covered with corn-fields, but now smitten, blasted, and beaten down by an unusually violent thunder storm. As far as the eye could reach through the almost innumerable lanes and avenues the fire had made, the trees were charred, crisped, and leafless.—Some were standing in the mockery of erection, stretching their gaunt and shrivelled limbs to the wind ; many lay flat on the ground ; others reclined in a supplicating posture ; and all were the naked, seathed, and burned monuments of the night's destruction.

The few persons who had escaped from the visitation, sighed as they viewed the melancholy scene ; and those who had suffered grew pale at the contemplation of their own misery. Dispersed groups of half famished—half naked—and houseless creatures,—all more or less injured in their persons ;—many lamenting the loss of children, relations and friends ;—and all deploring the loss of some property, were wandering through the country. Nothing was heard but the most shuddering recitals ; no language was spoken but that of misery and woe. Every hour brought the most distressing accounts from the woods ; not a moment elapsed that did not furnish some fresh illustration of the extent of the calamity.

Newcastle, Douglstown, and every thickly settled place resembled ravaged burial grounds. The half-burned and mouldering cellars looked like violated graves ; and the tottering and shattered chimnies were a strik-

ing picture of broken and mutilated tomb stones. Could a few deceptions have been practised, a stranger would have believed, that succeeding armies of *Goths*, *Huns*, and *Vandals*, had wreaked their indiscriminate fury upon the country and its inhabitants.

But a few hours had elapsed, and hundreds were hurled from comparative affluence into utter destitution. By one fell swoop, all that agriculture had reclaimed, all that art had erected, and all that commerce had amassed, were flung in shattered fragments through the blazing air. What mind can analyze, what pen can describe, what tongue can pronounce the feelings of industrious people, suddenly stript of their all, and thrown, with their helpless families, upon the measured bounty of promiscuous charity. What could be more distressing—what more heart-breaking, than to see infants, sensible of their condition, though unconscious of its cause, shivering with cold, and nestling their little heads in the bosom homes of their homeless mothers.

I am not ambitious of harrowing the recollection of many of my readers, by telling them what they remember, or of sickening their reverting sight, by acquainting them with what they have seen. We all know that the distress and misery, both in reality, and appearance, outreached description and almost exceeded endurance; and that the country wore an aspect, far more appalling and desolate, than the most lively imagination, horrified by a vivid remembrance of this event, and a desire glowingly to pourtray it could conceive.

I shall therefore say nothing of the human bodies, some with their bowels protruding, others with the flesh all consumed, and the blackened skeletons smoking. Of the headless trunks, and severed extremities ; of some bodies burned to cinders ; others reduced to ashes ; of many bloated and swollen by suffocation ; and of several lying in the last distorted position of convulsing torture. Such was the bitter destiny of families and individuals ; such were the heart-rending spectacles, scattered through the streets, and along the highways of our ravaged country. Brief and violent was their passage from life to death ; and rude and melancholy was their sepulture. They died by fire, and were buried unhouseled and unanealed. Thousands of wild beasts, too, had perished in the woods ; and from their putrescent carcasses, issued streams of *effluvium* and stench that formed contagious domes over the dismantled settlements. It would be useless to speak of the domestic animals of all kinds, that lay dead and dying in different parts of the country ; of the myriads of Salmon, Trout, Bass, and other fish, which poisoned by the alcholy, formed by the ashes, precipitated into the river, now lay dead, floundering and gasping on the scorched shores and beaches ; or of the countless variety of wild fowl and reptiles that shared a similar fate.

We have already said, that the night of the 7th of October, in order to complete a picture of the eve of the General Assize of Mankind, required but the blast of a TRUMPET, the voice of the ARCHANGEL, and the resurrection of the DEAD ;—let us now dismiss the painful

consideration, by adding, that the morning of the 8th confirmed the appearance, only that some were STILL LIVING, and that those who died HAD NOT ARISEN.

Never were the tender offices of charity more indispensably necessary than on this occasion ; and never, perhaps, were they more promptly and seasonably executed. The piercing cry of suffering humanity, ringing far and wide, had penetrated through the glades of the forest, and into the splendours of the city. Its wailing echo resounded through the neighboring Provinces ; at the extremity of the Federal States ; and beyond the waves of the Atlantic. Wherever its supplicating voice was heard, its prayer was granted. Never was sympathy more active—never did human benevolence appear more amiable. The queen of the virtues, arrayed in the exalted *insignia* of her Samaritan embassy, came with the eagle's rapidity to relieve us. Her bosom throbbed with pity; philanthropy filled her heart; and while by her holy ministry, she fed the hungry, clothed the naked, and sheltered the homeless, the fervour of her benignity melted down all the petty distinctions of country and of sect.

Although it be impossible to enumerate the multiplied instances of individual charity, I could easily select a few particular cases, were it not, that I esteem the virtue too highly, to depreciate it by elevating eulogy into its recompense.

As the anniversary of this calamity is religiously com-

memorated ; and as every thing connected with it is

" Written in hearts that have suffered too much to forget,"

any further remarks from me, would be like going to the waters of Babylon to weep. Be it enough then, to add, that every ameliorating measure which prudence and sympathy would suggest, were here promptly adopted and liberally dispensed ; and that the paternal Governor, who had witnessed our prosperity, came to alleviate our misery. When we consider Sir Howard's conduct on this occasion :—his anxiety, his solicitude, and his zealous endeavours, under the most embarrassing circumstances, to mitigate the present distress, and promote the future prosperity of the country, the fervent prayer that he may never know sorrow or affliction, gushes warmly and spontaneously from the heart.

The following statements exhibit an account of the lives lost ; the property consumed ; the contributions received ; how they were disposed of ; the number of persons relieved ; and a classification thereof.

PERSONS BURNT AND DROWNED,	160
BUILDINGS DESTROYED,	595
HEAD OF CATTLE DESTROYED,	875
Loss of Property estimated	£204,328
Of which was insured	12,050
Net loss	£192,273

Value of Provisions, Clothing and other stores, received from different parts of Nova-Scotia :

From HALIFAX	2,567	18	0
LUNENBURG	378	3	0
PICTOU	350	0	0

COUNTY OF

ANTIGONISH	100	0	0
YARMOUTH	70	0	0
AMHERST	35	0	0
	3,501	1	0

From different parts of New Brunswick ;

CITY OF ST. JOHN,	£4,300	0	0
ST. ANDREWS,	350	0	9
RICHIBUCTO,	103	11	8
SHEDIAC,	50	0	0
BATHURST,	40	0	0
MIRAMICHI,	603	0	0
	5,446	11	8

8,947 12 8

FROM THE UNITED STATES,

THE CANADAS*	693	7	4
5,334	4	7	
NEWFOUNDLAND,	700	0	0
PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND,	170	0	0

£15,845 4 7

CASH SUBSCRIPTIONS.

FROM NOVA-SCOTIA	863	15	0
NEW BRUNSWICK	266	17	8
GREAT BRITAIN	2,941	2	9
UNITED STATES	17,779	8	11
and other places			

21,851 4 4

£37,696 8 11

There were also collected at
 GLASGOW, BRISTOL, N. SHIELDS,
 and SUNDERLAND, and accounted for
 to the Committees in these places

1,662 18 11

*This includes a Legislative grant of £2,500 from Lower Canada.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

82

GENERAL ABSTRACT of Loss and Relief exhibiting the total amount of each, in every class of Sufferers, &c.

No.	Number of Total number of claims in individuals in each class, each class.		Total amount of losses.		Amount of loss on of which no relief was given.		Nett Amount loss on which relief was given.		Amount dis- tributed in Goods.		Amount distri- buted in Mo- ney.		Total Amount of Relief.	
1	27	76	3,105	3 0			3,105	3 0	595	0 2	1,227	11 6	1,822	11 8
2	128	262	8,849	0 0			8,849	0 0	1,053	12 7	1,845	12 4	2,899	4 11
3	282	1315	69,245	9 6	433	6 0	68,812	3 6	7,396	16 6	9,392	4 1	16,789	0 7
4	58	173	13,564	3 0	575	1 6	12,989	1 6	715	1 8	646	8 8	1,361	10 4
5	98	311	16,856	13 0	73	5 0	16,783	8 0	1,569	19 0	2,013	13 1	3,583	12 1
6	357	930	11,662	17 0			11,662	17 0	2,128	13 9	903	7 4	3,032	1 1
7	24	114	10,770	13 0			10,770	13 0	832	2 2	1,040	9 1	1,872	11 3
8	13	58	5,398	6 0	2,309	10 0	3,088	16 0	132	3 4	298	4 0	430	7 4
9	61	161	72,205	19 6	36,150	0 0	36,055	19 6	1,444	0 11	2,148	5 4	3,592	6 3
	1048	3400	211,658	4 0	39,541	2 6	172,117	1 6	15,867	10 1	19,515	15 5	35,383	5 6

CLASSIFICATION *adopted in the preceding Abstract.*

CLASS.	
First.	WOUNDED, AGED, and INFIRM MEN.
Second.	ORPHANS, WIDOWS, and SINGLE WOMEN.
Third.	FARMERS.
Fourth.	LUMBERERS.
Fifth.	MECHANICS.
Sixth.	LABOURERS.
Seventh.	INNKEEPERS.
Eighth.	PROFESSIONAL MEN.
Ninth.	MERCHANTS and TRADERS.



Cr.

CASH ACCOUNT.

Dr.

To amount paid the Sufferers, (page 83)	19,515	15	5	By Cash subscriptions in Nova-Scotia }	1,130	12	8
Sundry accounts incurred by the board }	299	11	2	and New-Brunswick }	2,941	2	9
of relief, (see page 00)	159	5	4	British Subscriptions	17,779	8	11
Paid for 100 barrels Mackerel*	217	17	11	Cash from the Commissioners	341	1	11
Freight per sundry vessels	21	0	4	Premium on Bills			
Pilotage for do.							
Labour discharging and pitting potatoes, &c.	114	14	0				
Paid for boards for Ludlow sufferers*	300	0	0				
Paid for boards from Antigouish*	43	5	9				
Paid for Hay Seed*	400	0	0				
Expenses conveying specie from St. John	65	12	4				
Gratuities to Medical Gentlemen for at- } tending sufferers	50	0	0				
Expenses while taking account of losses	24	19	6				
Rent of Stores	96	9	10				
Storekeeper and his Assistants' salaries	249	8	1				
Assistant Secretary's salary	166	6	8				
Loss by reduction in value of Dollars	9	5	8				
Committee Room, & other incidental expenses	61	2	6				
Printing, Postages, Stationary, &c.	114	13	7				
Balance in the Treasurer's hands	283	18	2				
	522,192	6	3		522,192	6	3

* Purchased by the Committee for the use of the Sufferers.

The following gentlemen composed the Local Committee, for the distribution of relief, and the management of all other business connected with the Fire :—

ALEXANDER RANKIN,	THOMAS C. ALLAN,
JOHN FRASER,	WILLIAM ABRAMS,
THOMAS H. PETERS,	FRANCIS PEABODY,
JOHN A. STREET,	ALEX. FRASER, Junr.
CHRISTOPHER CLARKE,	JOHN CLARK,
JOSEPH CUNARD,	R. BLACKSTOCK,
WILLIAM JOPLIN.	

Perhaps the principal sufferers in this calamity were Messrs. Gilmour, Rankin & Co. and William Abrams & Co. The extensive warehouses of the former, with nearly all they contained, were consumed ; while every thing belonging to the latter, as well as two large vessels on the stocks, were literally swept away. Three ships loading in the river, the *Concord*, *Canada*, and *Jane*, were also burnt ; and it grieves us to believe, that there has been a greater sacrifice of both life and property, than even the rigid enquiries of the committee have been able to ascertain.

Some are disposed to attribute this calamity to superhuman agency ; while others, with pious horror, unhesitatingly pronounce it to have been, "*A Judgment from God.*" Now, although I entertain the most profound respect for these two classes of opinionists, I beg leave to differ with them both ; and therefore do I now, by recording my dissent, adopt the belief of those who ascribe it to natural and familiar causes. But what have

we to do with analytical investigations, who have an infinitely higher duty to perform, than either the anatomy of syllogisms, or the solution of problems. Pseudo Philosophers may wrangle about the causes of the fire ; but we, who both saw and felt its effects, use this opportunity, as well to bow down before the inscrutable wisdom that permitted the visitation, as to adore the Almighty power that sustained us under it.

Let us now relieve the mind, by turning from the consideration of past misfortunes, to the contemplation of present enjoyments. The only lingering traces of the ruin now visible, are the leafless trees, and they at once serve for an admonition and a memorial, while, by contrast, they heighten the natural beauties of increasing cultivation. A great deal of the scorched and burnt land, saved by the timely application of grass seeds, and other seminal reclaimants, is re-invested with a smiling sward. Newcastle, like a Phenix, has risen from its ashes ; and now blossoms over its original site with renewed beauty. A larger, as well as handsomer Douglastown, has emerged from the ruins of the old one ; and Moorfields, Bartibog, Nappan, &c. also display an equal share of the general renovation. The zeal and perseverance of the people have triumphed over the influence of debilitating casualties ; and under the guidance of prudence, a resuscitated enterprize has sprung from the late depression of trade. A salutary variety has invigorated our commerce ; and the sphere of our manufacture has been enlarged by the erection of Saw Mills. Agriculture is rapidly advancing ; every day ex-

tends the diffusion of its benignity ; and while, by the exercise of its embellishing and provident genius, it labors to reclaim the wilderness, clothe the soil with verdure, and provide a granary for future exigency, it also mildly reproves us for our former negligence.

The following list of the Representatives of the County, whose early history, and prominent vicissitudes, I have endeavoured to trace, closes this Chapter.

Names of the members by whom the County of Northumberland, has been represented in general Assembly, since its formation, together with the dates and occasions of the different elections, &c.—

First Returned.—Elias Hardy, and Wm. Davidson.

1791 } ELIAS HARDY, & HARRIS, W. Hailes, *vice* Da-
March } vidson, deceased.

1793 } *General Election.*—JOHN BLACK, and WARD
Jany. } CHIPMAN.

1795 } *Dissolution of the House.*—JAMES FRASER, and
Oct. } SAMUEL LEE.

1802 } *General Election.*—JAMES FRASER, and ALEX-
Oct. } ANDER TAYLOR.

1809 } *General Election.*—JAMES FRASER, and ALEX-
Oct. } ANDER TAYLOR.

1816 } *General Election.*—JAMES FRASER, and RICH-
Sept. } ARD SIMONDS.

1819 } Death of his Majesty } RICHARD SIMONDS, and
Jany. } KING GEORGE III. } JOSEPH SAUNDERS, *vice*
JAMES FRASER, promoted
to H. M. C. of Nova Scotia.

1820. RICHARD SIMONDS, and HUGH MUNRO.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

89

1827 } RICHARD SIMONDS and ALEXANDER
June } RANKIN.

1829 } ALEX. RANKIN, and JOSEPH CUNARD, *vice* R.
} SIMONDS, appointed Provincial Treasurer.

1830 } Death of His Majesty } ALEXANDER RANKIN &
Oct } King George IV. } JOSEPH CUNARD.

CHAPTER VI.



TRADE AND REVENUE.

GENERAL ABSTRACT of the Trade of this County in the years 1828, —29, and —30 ;—the amount of Imperial and Provincial Revenue collected during that period ; and the Register Tonnage belonging to the Port of Miramichi, at the conclusion of each year.

1828.

BRITISH VESSELS INWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
From the United Kingdom,	221	68,790	3,062
From British North America,	168	12,641	729
—— Foreign Europe,	1	365	11
—— United States,	3	917	38
	393	82,713	3,840

NORTHUMBERLAND.

91

IMPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
From the United Kingdom,	£68,846 0 0
From the British North American Colonies,	51,797 0 0
	£120,643 0 0

BRITISH VESSELS OUTWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
To the United Kingdom,	245.	75,365	3,363
To the British West Indies,	2	339	19
To the British North A. Colonies,	120	5,469	355
	367	81,173	3,737

EXPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
To the United Kingdom,	£108,159 0 0
To the British North American Colonies,	10,150 0 0
	£118,309 0 0

STAPLE ARTICLES EXPORTED.

Timber, 114,458 Tons.	Boards,	789 M. Feet.
Lathwood, 2,420 Cords.	Deals,	1,703 M. Feet.
Oars, 2,415 Pieces.	Shingles,	1,229 M.
Handspikes, 904 Pieces.	Dry Fish,	200 Quintals.
Staves, 334,331 Pieces.	Do. Do.	7 Boxes.
Spars, 1,827 Pieces.	Pickled Fish,	489 Barrels.
Masts, 35 Pieces.	Do. Do.	104 Hhds.

—00—

1829.

BRITISH VESSELS INWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
From the United Kingdom,	154	49,861	2,223
From British North America,	182	12,122	713

COUNTY OF

	No.	Tons.	Men.
From Foreign Europe,	1	241	10
From the United States,	1	280	13
	<u>338</u>	<u>62,504</u>	<u>2,959</u>

IMPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
From the United Kingdom,	£59,210 0 0
From the British North American Colonies,	56,867 0 0
	<u>£116,077 0 0</u>

BRITISH VESSELS OUTWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
To the United Kingdom,	178	56,071	2,503
To the British West Indies,	7	754	43
To British North America,	129	5,956	403
	<u>314</u>	<u>62,781</u>	<u>2,949</u>

EXPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
To the United Kingdom,	£101,263 0 0
To the British North American Colonies,	6,987 0 0
To the British West Indies,	4,888 0 0
	<u>£113,138 0 0</u>

STAPLE ARTICLES EXPORTED.

Timber,	83,807 Tons.	Shingles,	559 M.
Lathwood,	1,775 Cords.	Furs,	4 Chests.
Oars,	1,185 Pieces.	Alewives,	2,115 Barrels.
Handspikes,	489 Pieces.	Herrings,	375 Do.
Billets,	27,819 Do.	Mackarel,	400 Do.
Spars,	1,327 Do.	Salmon,	565 Do.
Staves,	51,678 Do.	Cod fish,	2,845 Quintals.
Boards,	450 M. Feet.	Herrings,	194 Boxes.
Deals,	1,563 M. Feet.		

1880.

BRITISH VESSELS INWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
From the United Kingdom,	196	64,226	2,936
From the British West Indies,	3	653	31
From British North America,	173	12,486	895
From Foreign Europe,	1	194	9
From the United States,	2	833	40
	375	78,392	3,911

IMPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
From the United Kingdom,	£57,287 0 0
From the British N. A. Colonies,	58,421 0 0
From the British West Indies,	3,482 0 0
	£119,190 0 0

BRITISH VESSELS OUTWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
To the United Kingdom,	216	69,877	3,070
To the British West Indies,	3	418	24
To British North America,	140	6,579	418
	359	76,874	3,512

EXPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
To the United Kingdom,	£118,743 0 0
To the British N. A. Colonies,	6,934 0 0
To the British West Indies,	2,999 0 0
	128,676 0 0

STAPLE ARTICLES EXPORTED.

Timber,	102,998 Tons	Boards	554 M. Feet
Lathwood,	2,272 Cords	Deals,	2,607 M. Feet
Firewood,	40 Cords	Shingles,	750 M.
Oars,	1,254 Pieces	Furs,	1 Hhd.
Handspikes,	684 Pieces	Alewives,	3,092 Barrels.
Billets,	37,060 do	Salmon,	566 do
Spars,	764 do	Codfish,	2,093 Quintals
Staves,	96,660 do		

Imperial Revenue, collected under Statutes of the British Parliament.

1828.—By Acts prior to 18. Geo. III. 31 18 9

Subsequent to 18, Geo. III. 1702 0 10

1733 19 7

1829.—Prior to 18, Geo. III. 36 9 3

Subsequent to 18, Geo. III. 1470 2 7

1506 11 10

1830.—Do. Do. 40 13 5

Do. Do. 1203 7 3

1,244 0 8

4,484 12 1

Ex.

498 5 9

Total Imperial Revenue,

£4,982 17 10

Provincial Revenue, collected under Acts of the General Assembly.

1828, £4,109 14 0

1829, 4,703 7 6

1830, 5,240 7 4

14,143 8 10

Total Revenue for 3 years,

£19,126 6 8

ARTICLES subject to Provincial duty for the year 1831.

Rum and Whiskey,	1s.	0d.	per Gallon.
Cordials,	1	0	per Gallon.
Brandy and Gin,	1	6	per Gallon.
Wine in Bottle,	1	3	per Gallon.
Do. not in Bottle,	1	6	per Gallon.
Brown Sugar,	2	6	per Cwt.
Molasses and Coffee,	0	1	per lb,

—00—

AD VALOREM duty on Foreign Goods.

Household Furniture,	25 per Cent.
Soap, Candles, and Bread,	10 per do.
Tobacco,	15 per do.
Non-enumerated Articles,	10 per do.

—00—

These rates are fixed by the Legislature in their Annual Revenue Bill ; are the same throughout the Province ; and are liable, in each Session, to be either increased or reduced, as the exigencies of the Country may require or justify.

PORT CHARGES IN MIRAMICHI.

All vessels over one hundred Tons Register, pay as follows :—

For the Seamen's Hospital,	£0 0 2 per Ton.
For the Buoys and Beacons,	0 0 0 1-2 per Ton.
For the Harbour Master,	0 10 0 each vessel.

All Coasters and Vessels under One Hundred Tons Register are subject to the following rates :

For the Seaman's Hospital,	£0 0 2	{ per Ton to be paid once in each year.
Buoys and Beacons,	0 0 0 1-2	{ per Ton, payable twice in each year.
Harbour Master *	0 5 0 each Vessel.	

* Coasters are exempt from this charge.

VESSELS Registered at, and belonging to the Port of Miramichi, in each year respectively.

	No.	Tons.	MEN.
1828.	13	1,615	99
1829.	29	2,978	179
1830.	32	2,709	156

VESSELS built in Miramichi, within the last Ten years.

BUILDERS.	No.	TONNAGE.	SUPPOSED VALUE
Francis Peabody & Co.	5	1,594	15,940 0 0
William Abrams & Co.	12	3,457	34,570 0 0
Messrs. Fraser & Co.	8	1,899	18,990 0 0
Messrs. Fiddes & Co.	4	878	8,780 0 0
Alexander Davidson	1	380	3,800 0 0
Joseph Russell	1	387	3,870 0 0
Messrs. Alexander,	2	340	3,400 0 0
Gilles & Thompson.	1	250	2,500 0 0
Thomas Smith,	2	562	5,620 0 0
	36	9,747	97,470 0 0

The foregoing tables exhibit both our Trade and Revenue, for the last three years, in rather a favourable and healthy condition. According to them, a steady and decided improvement has distinguished both branches. We find the Revenue of 1828, exceeded by that of 1829, in the sum of £603 13 5 1-2; while that of the latter, is outreached in the following year, by a further surplus of ~~£536~~ 19 11: making a total increase in these three years, of £1,140 13 4 1-2.

We also perceive that our gross Imports for the above period amounted to

CURRENCY.

£395,455 11 1

While our Exports for the same time are reckoned at	}	400,136 13 4
---	---	--------------

Leaving a balance in favour of the Country of	}	£4,681 2 3
---	---	------------

This favourable state of our Trade may be ascribed to the wholesome restraints which circumstances had imposed upon it.

For some time before the Fire, the Timber Trade was prosecuted to an unreasonable extent ; and hence, in the same degree as the British Market became surfeited with our commodity, did it gradually decline from a non remunerative, to a losing price. Another prominent evil in our system was, we gave unlimited and indiscriminate credit, affording supplies without measuring their amount, or considering the character or standing of the person to whom we gave them.

All the capital the Lumberer required, was the faculty of lying. Could he unblushingly tell a plausible story, assuring the Merchant that he had found " A CAPITAL CHANCE, OR A FINE GROVE," taking care at the same time, minutely to calculate the number of large trees either contained, extensive credit was obtained without further ceremony. But that is not all ; so exceedingly fascinating had lumbering become, that I have known some instances, where the report of a discovered chance

or grove, created so brisk a canvass among the merchants, that it placed the fortunate discoverer, in the same situation as a voter at a contested election.

It being thus easy to obtain not only all the necessities of life, but even some of its luxuries, "*Master Lumberers*" multiplied with astonishing fecundity; and hence the woods became swarmed with a variety of men, whose habits and professions essentially disqualified them for the pursuit in which they engaged. The Farmer abandoned the Plough, the Cobler abjured the Lapstone, the Tailor left the Shopboard, and the Fisherman flung away his Net. All joined in a general crusade against the forests.

What was the result of this combination of deception and enthusiasm? In many instances, "*The capital chances and fine Groves*" turned out to have the same ideal existence as Mermaids and Unicorns; while in other cases, the timber was often so inferior, and so badly manufactured, that the merchant could not ship it, except on his own account, a proceeding which only increased his original loss, and injured his character.

Since the Fire, however, things have been better managed. That calamity, associated with other incidents, forced a reformation upon us; and the general stagnation which prevailed in Great Britain, during the years 1826, and 1827, communicating itself to us, it became both unavoidable and necessary that credit should be restricted. This of course, was followed by a diminu-

tion of business, which effectually cut off the superabundant Lumberers, as well as many other excrescences that had so long disfigured and encumbered our industry.

The merchants, having learned wisdom from experience, have become very particular in giving credit ; and hence, the manufacturing department is now conducted by men, who being thoroughly conversant with their business, and holders of property besides, are as deeply interested as either the shipper, or importer. For these reasons, although our timber trade is rather limited at present, (comparatively speaking,) it is less fluctuating and more profitable, because the market is supplied with an article of better quality, while the quantity rarely exceeds the demand.

In looking over these tables, what we have chiefly to regret is, that a larger quantity of Fish does not appear in our exports ; but even in this particular there has been a gradual improvement.

In 1824, when our trade was at its greatest extent, we only exported :—

Of Alewives,	580 Barrels.
— Dry Fish,	263 Quintals.
— Herrings,	70 Boxes.

Now, contrasting this with our shipments in 1830, supposing the prices of both years to have been the same,

we find that in the former year, we received from our Fisheries, £658 10 0

While in the latter, we derived from } 5,440 10 0
the same source,

Leaving a balance to the credit of the } £4,782 0 0
Fisheries, in 1830, of

As both our sea and river Fisheries, are generally very productive, we hope they will be more extensively cultivated ; and that their fruits, as well as those of the earth, shall, at no very remote period, occupy a respectable station in our catalogue of exports.

CHAPTER VII.



A General description of the Miramichi ; and of the Towns and Settlements thereon.

Having, in the preceding Chapters, detailed all the information I could, respecting the rise and progress of this county, it now remains for me to describe, as accurately as I can, its present appearance, state, and condition. On these three heads I shall speak from a knowledge acquired by close observation, during a residence of seven years,

The MIRAMICHI, or HAPPY RETREAT, is the principal river in the county, and one of the largest and most important in the whole Province. In the Micmac language, the diminutive noun is formed by the addition of

sis ; and hence was this river formerly called *Restigou-
chosis*, in contra-distinction to the Restigouche, a some-
what larger river.

It rises in a Lake, a short distance from the Tobique,
a river bathing the un-improved, and almost unknown
lands of the County of York. Its computed length is
220 miles, flowing pretty equably, but with considerable
rapidity, over a shingly and somewhat rocky bed ; and
describing an Easterly course, until it rolls into the Gulf
through a large and beautiful Bay, in Latitude $47^{\circ} 5$
N. and Longitude $64^{\circ} 53$, W.

In its descent this river acquires considerable impe-
tus, as well as a multiformity of shapes, owing to the
numerous subsidized tributaries and streams that dis-
charge into it. Leaving these secondary rivers for the
present, I shall confine my remarks to the main one ;
attending afterwards, to such of its branches, as seem
to deserve particular description.

In the immediate vicinity of its source, are three or
four Lakes ; and there, as well as for several miles
lower down, has it a very bold and primitive aspect.—
Here, the stream is rather dark and turbid ; overhung
by projections ; and canopied by deflectent Alders. For
a considerable distance on both sides, the land appears
to be a compositive structure, formed possibly, by the
bursting of Lakes, or by an extensive disintegration,
produced by atmospheric agency. It is abrupt, broken,
and mountainous, having at its base large belts of in-

tervale; and in the interior, an interspersion of wild Meadows, Maple-Groves, and Pineries.

About 90 miles from its head, it becomes considerably developed by a gradual expansion; and by the contributions of a variety of undistinguished rivulets, flowing through exceedingly rich land. Ten or twelve miles lower down, it receives Porter's Brook, a small river, now the most remote settlement from the Coast; and on which there is a Saw Mill. About an equal distance below this, it absorbs two other rivers, the Taxis, and the Burnt Land Brook; and here it is connected by a Portage of 23 miles, with the Nashwaak, a river discharging into the St. John, a little above Fredericton.

From this down to the coast, a distance of 108, or 110, miles, each side of the river may be considered one continual settlement, both presenting two uninterrupted lines of cultivated land, of about a quarter of a mile in breadth, and fringed by seemingly interminable forests. The land is generally level, but not low; and may, except within a short distance of the immediate Sea Board, be termed a mean between height and depression. This space comprises three different kinds of soil: the first, embracing nearly forty miles, is very rich, the elevated part being a mixture of clay and gravel, well wooded, and considerably enriched by alluvial deposits. The second, about fifty miles in length, is a good upland, clothed with a friable, but deep and fertile surface; and the third, extending about eighteen, or twenty miles, until it dips into the sea,

although of rather a light and sandy description, generally yields a fair average crop. In the first and second district, the rear, or wilderness land, is pretty thickly covered with Pine Groves, and all the different kinds of hardwood, disposed generally, in alternate ridges ; the growth of the third consists principally of cedar, spruce, and fir.

Having said this much, in order to afford some idea of the source, length, and general features of the Miramichi, we shall now invert our route, commencing at its entrance, and noticing as we proceed, whatever is worthy of remark.

The mouth of the Miramichi, lies between a low curved beach on the north side ; and a sandy Shoal, called Point Escuminac, on the south. This shoal, as its Indian name implies, extends nearly three miles into the sea ; while the opposite beach, stretching towards Taboointac, also protrudes to a considerable extent. The distance across here is nine miles ; but the ship entrance is on the south side, round Escuminac, and thence up between Portage and Fox Islands, where there is a good channel of three miles in width, and varying from 5 to 7 and 8 fathoms in depth.

Thence upwards to where the banks of the river converge, as it were, by the approximation of two opposite projections, Oak Point, and *Point Cheval*, may be considered a spacious Bay of 14 miles long and 9 miles wide, over which are dispersed seven or eight tolerably

large Islands. From the number of small shoals and flats scattered through the Bay, it may be inferred that these *Insulæ* have been formed by the rise and fall of the tide, or by the reciprocation of the sea and river currents. Most of them yield an annual crop of wild hay ; others are the ordinary rendezvous of aquatic fowl ; but the principal one for both size and fertility, is called *Baie des Vents* Island, on the south side of which there is an excellent harbor, having good anchorage in three and four fathoms.

Round the Bay are several small settlements, inhabited chiefly by Acadian French, who employ their time in Agriculture and Fishing ; and on the north side, a short distance within its entrance, is the harbour of Negu-waak, where, though ships sometimes load, there is not much shelter.

At the two above points, (Oak Points, and Point *Cheval*,) where the river may be said to commence, it is four miles wide, thence gradually and regularly tapering towards its head. The tide flows nearly forty miles, and is navigable for large vessels more than thirty, the channel to that extent, containing from 5 to 8 fathoms. Schooners and small craft can proceed some miles farther ; while scows, boats, and canoes, may go within a short distance of its source.

On the north side, eight miles above Oak Point, is the extensive, and elegantly constructed Saw Mill, of Messrs. Gilmour, Rankin & Co. The building itself is

composed of an excellent description of hard Freestone, very plentiful in the vicinity. The machinery is constructed upon the most approved principles, and works twenty eight perpendicular saws, and two circular ones, cutting each day, upon an average, from 18,000 to 20,000 feet, plank measure.

This Mill, besides being eligibly seated on a good stream, possesses the additional advantage of lying so near the channel, that large vessels can load within pistol shot of it. The out offices and subordinate works, corresponding in their character and appearance with the principal, preserve a uniformity in detail, illustrative of the well arranged system upon which the whole has been formed. This establishment is supposed to have cost £8,000, and is deservedly reckoned the most splendid of the kind in either Nova-Scotia, or New-Brunswick.

In the centre of the river, and nearly opposite to the Mill, is a small but fertile Island, the owner of which has avowed his admiration of Cervantes, by facetiously calling it Barratarria.* For fear some of my readers should be unable to account for this apparently romantic nomenclature, I hope the better informed ones will not be offended, if I observe, that Cervantes was a celebrated Spanish novelist ; that in that capacity he wrote the history and adventures of a Redoubtable Knight-errant, whom he was pleased to call *Don Quixote de la Mancha*, and that he represented this hero as having conquered an Island of the above name, over which he

* This Island is the property of Mr. A. D. Sheriff, and is commonly called Middle Island.

appointed his trusty and well beloved *Squire Sancho Panco*.

Our *Barratarria* contains about 20 acres of arable land ; and on the south side of the river, about two miles back, is a lake, so exactly corresponding with it, in length, breadth, and general configuration, that an enthusiast in geology, would be disposed to ascribe its present locality to some of nature's freaks. Between the north side of this Island and the Mill, there is an excellent Gaspereaux and Salmon Fishery ; and on the south side, a large and commodious pond for holding timber.

On the south side, about a mile and a half above this, is the town of Chatham. It is pleasantly situated upon a level plain that forms the termination of an easy and gentle declivity proceeding from the interior ; while it is also admirably adapted for shipping, as a deep channel running close into the beach, enables the largest vessels to load at the wharfs. This town contains at present, eight mercantile establishments ; some handsome shops ; a Printing Office, from which issues a weekly newspaper ; a well provided Reading Room, a Post Office, Market House, a Classical Seminary ; two Day Schools ; and one hundred and seventy dwelling Houses.

At the east end of the town, is a very ingeniously devised horizontal Saw and Grist Mill, flanking a picturesque eminence, on which stands the Presbyterian Church of Saint Andrew ; and in the centre is a hand-

some Wesleyan Chapel, near which the Antiburghers have lately commenced building another place of worship. The great Post Road leading to Halifax, commences at St. Andrew's Church, and proceeds in a southerly direction for about forty miles, until it connects the Miramichi, and the Richibucto. This road contains some extensive tracts of good land ; is well watered by several rivers ; and affords the principal channel of internal communication between the two provinces. The population of Chatham, may be rated at 900 souls.

Two miles farther up, on the opposite side of the river, appears Douglastown, cresting the brow of a prominent and somewhat elevated projection. Notwithstanding that this settlement was all but destroyed by the Fire, it now contains Fifty four handsome dwelling houses, and some very neat shops. Here is one of the most extensive, as well as best conducted Day Schools in the Province ; also the Seamen's Hospital, a very elegant stone edifice, containing several comfortable wards ; and surmounted by a tastefully wrought cupola, reposing on Grecian Columns.

The only resident merchants here, are Gilmour, Rankin & Co. ; and to the influence and patronage of these gentlemen, may be ascribed, in a very eminent degree, the present improved state of the town, as well as the character and utility of the school.

Douglastown enumerates 320 inhabitants, chiefly emigrants from Dumfriesshire and different parts of the

Clyde. They are almost exclusively Presbyterians ; and are no less distinguished for their attachment to the religion of their fathers, than they are for their regular attendance upon its ordinances.

A short distance above Douglastown, is the Mercantile establishment and Ship Yard of William Abrams & Co. This place is well adapted for both the export trade and ship-building ; the land has an easy descent, and the channel almost washes the shore. A group of comfortable looking houses encompassing two large stores, give this establishment a village cast.

After a pleasant walk of two miles upon an excellent road, leading through an extensive grove of sumach trees, Newcastle, the Shire town, and the handsomest settlement in the county, attracts your attention. When viewed from the river, this town presents a very agreeable prospect. Reposing at the foot and on the brow of a moderate acclivity that spreads into an extensive and open plain ; and environed by a zone of cultivated land, tapestried by the foliage of the surrounding forest, it may be compared to a sort of amphitheatre, or collection of reliefs, chastening and beautifying the wild magnificence of nature.

Newcastle contains 12 Mercantile establishments ; 2 Public Schools ; a Presbyterian Church ; and a Wesleyan chapel. Here also are the County Court House, the Jail, and the Record Office ; besides 120 dwelling houses, occupied by a population of 600 souls.

All the houses have a very respectable appearance ; several of them are built of brick ; and many of the wooden ones, furnish good specimens of taste and ingenuity, while the square in the centre of the town ; the cluster of public buildings occupying the eminence behind it, and a range of wharfs extending from the beach to the channel, harmonize with the general disposition of the streets.

The post road leading to Fredericton, commences at this town, and proceeds along the south side of the river, about 70 miles, thence across the Portage, down the Naashwaak, and into the Saint John. It is also likely to receive another advantage from a new bye road, about to be opened between its rear, and the head of the settlements on the north west ; while it is further distinguished by a third and still more important locality, arising from its connexion with the most central part of the *Baie des Chaleurs*, as well as with the capital of Lower Canada. A fine road of 54 miles, proceeding from the east end of the town, thence down the river, and across the Bartibog, and several well bridged streams, conducts you to Bathurst, the Assizes town of Gloucester, from where a continuation is now being made to the Restigouche, and thence round the head of the Matepediac river, through Mitis, and into Quebec.

On the south side, nearly opposite to Newcastle, is the village of Nelson. This is but a small hamlet containing a Roman Catholic Chapel, two Mercantile establishments, a Parochial School, and 34 dwelling houses, with a population of 200 souls, chiefly Irish.

Abreast of the upper end of this settlement, lies Beaubair's Island, on the east point of which, Messrs. James D. Fraser & Co. have their establishment. This is the oldest mercantile concern in the county, and was for many years, one of the most extensive in the whole province.

The different spaces between these towns are filled up with farms and insulated stores, interlaced by some handsome villas, of which the seat of T. H. Peters, Esq. is the most splendid.

Proceeding up the river, although there are some fine settlements, there is little requiring particular attention, till we come to where it is connected with the Naas-waak.

Here, at the mouth of the Burnt Land Brook, already mentioned, has MR. THOMAS BOIES, an active and enterprising American, lately established a village, popularly called Boiestown, after its founder. This village consists of 23 or 24 distinct buildings, embracing two excellent Saw Mills ; a Grist Mill of the same character ; a large Forge with Trip hammers ; a Washing Mill ; a cold and Tepid Bath ; a day School and private Chapel ; a respectable Hotel ; two Ware Rooms ; and a requisite number of Out Offices. All the houses are well finished and neatly painted in the different varieties of white, red, green, yellow, &c., and this diversity of colours, coupled with the essential difference of shapes and figures, imparts an external sprightliness to the

whole group, finely harmonizing with the animating symphony, proceeding from the various pursuits carried on within them.

About ten years ago, Mr. Boies settled here : and at that time, the actual site of this miniature Colony, as well as a large district of cultivated land that surrounds it, was in a wilderness state. The character of the change, therefore, no less than its rapidity, abundantly prove, that in the formation of so extensive and complicated an establishment, a considerable degree of ingenuity and zeal must have been employed. The standing population of BOIESTOWN may be estimated at 120 souls, principally adults from the United States.

—oo—

RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS OF MIRAMICHI.

As the different religious establishments are widely dispersed ; indeed some of them occupying places, where they constitute the only depictable feature, I thought it advisable, previously to any notice of the tributary rivers, to group them in one general description. Proceeding then, in the same order as we have observed with the settlements, we find three small Roman Catholic Chapels, one Episcopalian, and one Presbyterian distributed through the Bay.

At Moody's Point, there is another Chapel of the first denomination, and at the east end of Chatham, a Pres-

byterian Church, dedicated to Saint Andrew. This is a large and plain edifice, having a neat Steeple with an inserted belfry ; and is capable of containing about 800 persons. In the centre of the settlement, there is also a very handsome Wesleyan Chapel, commensurately large, with the accomodation of 600. It is a well finished structure of the modern kind ; the lower part containing two ranges of pews, reposing under a quintagonal gallery neatly embossed, and resting on crowned pillars. The entrance is a well designed portico sustained by Grecian columns, and enclosing a double vestibule.

Three miles higher up is the Episcopal Church of St. Paul; a very elegant structure of the Gothic order, surmounted by a wrought tower and castellated turrets. This church was the first of the established religion, ever built in this county ; as is also the Rev. Samuel Bacon, who has been its Rector for the last ten years, the first Missionary ever sent hither by the Society for propagating the Gospel.

The Presbyterian Church of Saint James, at Newcastle, is one of the most graceful and elegant specimens of architecture in the whole province. Though there is in all its arrangements, both within and without, a chastity of design, and a fidelity of execution ; it is in the entrance and the spire, that the skill of the artist is more eminently displayed. The former is a beautiful specimen of the modern, harmonizing with Grecian Pillars in *Alto Relievo* ; and the latter is a correct elevation, com-

bining a fine union of the Doric, Tuscan, and Ionic. This church can accomodate about 600 hearers ;—the Wesleyan one, in the same town, is a plain, but neatly finished edifice, capable of holding upwards of 200.

The Roman Catholic Chapel, at Nelson, is a building, which for excellence of materials and permanence of construction, is, to say the least, equal to any we have. It accomodates a congregation of more than 800 persons ; and embraces in its general architecture, an agreeable connexion of the Gothic and the Modern. All the Roman Catholic churches on this river, are supplied by the Rev. Mr. Dollard, a zealous and pious missionary, under the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of Rosen.*

At Beaubair's Point, there is another convenient Presbyterian church associated with the one at Newcastle ; and up the north-west, a branch, of which we shall speak presently, there is a Baptist Chapel of some years standing, besides a Roman Catholic one in progressive erection.

*ROSEN, a town of ancient Palestine, was formerly a Bishop's See, and is now the legitimate source whence the Rt. Rev. Dr. McEachern, of Prince Edward's Island, derives his Episcopal dignity. This method of conferring the mitre on English Roman Catholic Prelates, is the effect of a penal statute, prohibiting the assumption of Diocesan titles, by any other than ecclesiastics of the established church ; and hence it is, that dignitaries of this kind, are, by the law of England, denominated " Titular Bishops, or Vicars Apostolic," while by the canons of their own church, they are styled ' *Episcopi in partibus infidelium*,' or Bishops among the Infidels.

They are thus constituted for the spiritual advantage of the Catholics among whom they reside ; and over them do they exercise the pastoral sway of Episcopal Jurisdiction without violating the law that contemplated its abolition.

On this head we may conclude our remarks by stating,—that all these places of public worship have been erected by general and voluntary subscription ; that they are respectably and numerously attended ; that they are associated with an equal number of Sabbath Schools ; that they are supplied by clergymen whose zeal and ability would sustain an honorable competition with any of the same number and assortment throughout the Colonies ; and that the evidences of their usefulness are observable in the improved and improving condition of both old and young.

The other public buildings not particularized are, the English Rectory ; the county Grammar School ; the Custom House ; and the Treasury Office.

CHAPTER VIII.



An account of the different rivers discharging into the Miramichi ; also, a description of the Taboointac, with an estimate of the population of the County, and the number and value of the Saw and Grist Mills contained therein.

Passing over a number of small streams in the vicinity of the coast, we arrive at *Baie des Vents*, and Black rivers, both of which rise in barrens a short distance from the Richibucto, and after running nearly parallel courses, fall into the bay, upon the north side. The computed length of the first is 28 miles ; that of the second 18. On the former there is an excellent Saw Mill, and a day School ; besides 24 families employed in lumbering and agriculture. The latter contains a grist

Mill, and two Schools ; and is inhabited by sixty Scotch families engaged in husbandry.

NAPPAN RIVER, proceeds from wild meadows in the rear of Nelson village ; and after tracing an easterly course of sixteen miles, disembogues a short distance above the two former.

Although this settlement suffered very severely by the Fire, the perseverance of the people, and their steady attention to agriculture, have enabled them to overcome the calamity. It now presents a very pleasing and cheerful appearance. The soil has rallied under judicious treatment ; a better description of houses occupy the place of their predecessors ; more convenient roads have been formed ; and the renewed industry of the inhabitants, as well as the occasion that required it, may be recognized in the characters of a general renovation. The Post Road to Halifax, crosses this river a short distance above the head of the tide, where it is only three miles from Chatham, a circumstance which affords the settlers a ready market for a great portion of their surplus stock.

The Nappan contains two schools, and two Grist Mills ; and on it reside 340 souls, principally Scotch emigrants and their descendants.

BARTIBOG RIVER.—This river issues from high lands near the Wild Cat Brook, in the north-west ; is about 28 miles long ; and runs into the Miramichi at Moody's

Point. It receives a number of subsidiaries, the chief of which are Green River, and the little Bartibog ; the former rising near the N. W. Mill Stream ; the latter proceeding from two large barrens in the rear of Newcastle.

Upon the main river, specimens of coal have been found in a variety of places ; and on the two mentioned branches, particularly Green River, are unequivocal indications of metallic ores.

Before the fire, this river was well timbered with groves of pine, and parallel ridges of hardwood ; but now the whole interior exhibits a frightful and desolate appearance, commemorative of the event that occasioned the transformation. What was formerly liveried in green, and attired in foliage, is now a barren and miserable heath. The stately pine, the tall birch, and the graceful elm, are no longer visible, for the poplar, the wild cherry, and a variety of degenerate scrubs occupy their place. Where such a succession has not occurred, the intrusion of this dwarfish growth, is either opposed or retarded, by large entangled groups of *dead, and fallen, and discolored trees* ; some standing in gaunt deformity, their scorched and naked trunks, as well as leafless branches, mocked by every wind ; others bowed down as if imploring resuscitation from the sun ; and some prostrate on the ground from which they sprung. In short, this extensive district presents a picture so desolate, so black, and so gloomy, that disorder and confusion are the only animating tints in the portrait.

Twenty three Irish families, engaged in Agriculture, reside on this river, and derive considerable advantage from two good Grist Mills eligibly situated upon it.

THE NORTH WEST, formerly called the MINAGUA, flows into the Miramichi, about a mile and a half above Newcastle. This river rises in high lands bordering on the East side of the Nipisiguit, with which it is connected by a short portage leading to the Falls. It runs over a calcareous and rather rocky formation ; is supposed to be more than 90 miles long ; and receives in its course several large tributaries, of which the most distinguished are, the Little River, the Tomoggonips, Portage River, the Great and Little Sewogle, and the Little South West. Most of these rivers proceed from Lakes ; and all of them are considerable streams tolerably well timbered, and navigable for light canoes during the summer months.

The tide flows nearly sixteen miles, and is navigable for vessels of 15 feet draught, more than one third of that distance, while schooners of 60 or 70 tons, may proceed with safety eight miles higher.

In the tide way, and for some distance above it, there are large tracts of very rich intervale ; and to this extent the land is finely developed, and in close keeping with the size of the stream ; but thence upwards, as the latter narrows, the other becomes abrupt and irregular, until you proceed above Little River. Here the land is elevated, prominent, and much impaired by cro-

sion ; while the water is considerably agitated by two or three small, but rapid cascades of four or five feet descent. From this point up to its source, the appearance of the north-west is rather bold and primitive, the country corresponding in its general features, with several of the rivers in the *Baie des Chaleurs*.

On this river, as well as on most of its branches, has a great deal of very excellent white pine been made ; and it still contains a considerable quantity of the same description mixed with red pine, birch, and juniper, of a similar character. The main river is pretty thickly settled for about twenty miles on both sides ; but its improvement has been considerably retarded by several extensive reserves held but unoccupied by the Indians. On the West side, about Four miles from the entrance, there is a neat little Baptist Church, in the rear of which is Williamstown, a new but thriving settlement, established and owned by Irish Methodists. Eight miles higher up, the Roman Catholics have lately erected the frame of a large chapel.

This river contains two Saw Mills, and one Grist Mill ; is well provided with Schools ; and counts an aggregate population of 1200 souls. /

RIVER BARNABY, heads near the source of the Kouchibouguac, and together with several considerable branches, laves a large tract of tolerably fertile land, until it discharges into the Miramichi, nearly opposite to Barnaby's Island.

On this river there is a Saw Mill, and a Grist Mill ; but although these, conjunctively with the goodness of the soil, present facilities for occupation, there are but few settlers.

THE RENOUS, with its principal tributary, the Dun-garvan, after travelling more than forty miles, escapes at the head of the tide, where there is a small settlement called Indian Town. On this river there are no settlers, although there is a large tract of land well wooded.

THE BARTHOLOMEW emerges from a beautiful Lake near Porter's Brook ; and after fertilizing a naturally rich, but unoccupied tract of land, obtains a vent ten miles above the Renous. Here there is a good Saw Mill.

Fourteen miles above the Bartholomew, the ETIENNE, commonly called O'Kaine's river, pays its tribute. This is a noble stream emanating from a large plain in the County of York, a short distance from the sources of the Penneawk. It is nearly 100 miles in length ; bathes rather an unpromising tract of country ; and is cherished by numerous subservients, whereof Savoy's river, on which there is a large Saw Mill, is the most extensive.

On the ETIENNE there are about forty families, chiefly Irish emigrants ; and at its confluence with the main river, a small Township containing 22 houses, inhabited by the same class.

Between this river and the Burnt Land Brook, to which we have already alluded, there is a variety of small streams, but none of them afford a subject of description.

—oo—

DESCRIPTION OF TABOINTAC RIVER.

THE TABOINTAC, or as it implies in English, the place where two reside, is the only other primary river in the County. It rises in porous land near Bass river, a stream discharging into the Baie des Chaleurs; is about 50 miles long; flows over a soft muddy bottom; and strays in a variety of shapes, through a tolerably rich woodland country, until it mingles with the Gulf, eight miles N. E. of Neguaak. Here it spreads into a small but safe harbour, for vessels of 8 or 9 feet draught.

For ten miles up, whither the tide flows, the soil, with a few exceptions on the south side, is rather light and sandy, but thence all the way to the head of the river, it is a rich clayey loam, with a dispersion of marl, girdled by intervalles, and covered with a mixed growth of white and red Pine, Birch and Maple.

The banks of this river are, at almost every half mile, seamed by creeks and streams; but its principal tributaries are the Big and Little *Escudillaght*, the *Maallehagit* and the *Cowbesigit*. At the latter, commences the Indian Reserve, extending five miles up, and a mile and a half back. To this reservation may be ascribed the present

limited settlement of Taboointac. Occupying such a large space of the tide way, it has prevented settlers from going up the river, and will continue to do so until it is broken up; for such a blank presents little to induce, and a great deal to dissuade any one from residing above it.

In addition to the numerous and incontrovertible arguments that might be urged for the abolition of Indian Reserves generally, it may be mentioned, that in this particular case, the privileged party are anxious to dispose of their immunity. Last winter a few authorized delegates went to Fredericton, and solicited the government to take their Reserve, and in lieu of it, give them a little money, to enable them to build a Chapel. If the government conclude this bargain, both the Country and the Casual Revenue will gain by it; for the land will be soon occupied, and the purchase money will exceed what the Indians require.

For the last sixteen years, a considerable quantity of the timber shipped at Miramichi, has been made on this river; and notwithstanding these extensive drafts, it still contains a large stock.

The Taboointac is connected with the *Baie des Chaleurs*, by a road leading to Tracadie, and thence to Bathurst; and with the Miramichi, by a portage leading to Neguak. It contains at present, 38 dwelling houses, occupied by as many families; also two Saw Mills, one

Grist Mill, and two Day Schools ; besides a small Presbyterian Chapel, occasionally visited by the Clergyman from Newcastle.

Northumberland provides two battallions of Militia, and a corps of sea Fencibles ; sends two members to the General Assembly ; and contains a gross population of 9,250 souls, consisting of Irish and Scotch emigrants, a few English ones, and some natives of the Province, with a small number of Acadian French.

The following is a correct table, shewing both the number and value of the Saw and Grist Mills, contained in this County.*

Where situated.	No.	Saw Mills.	No.	Grist Mills.	Total Value.
		Value.		Value.	
Nappan River,			2		
Black River,			1		
Baie des Vents,	1				
Bartibog,			2		
Chatham,			1		
Moorfields,	1				
French Fort } Cove,	1				
North west River,	2				
River Barnaby,	2				

* Not being able to obtain the accurate value, I thought it the more prudent way, to attempt no estimate whatever.

Where situated.	No.	Saw Mills.	No.	Grist Mills.	Total.
Brought forward	7		6		
Black Brook,	1				18 Saw Mills.—13 Grist Mills.
Savoy River,	1				
Green River,	1		1		
Mill Brook,	2		1		
Indian Town,	1		1		
Bartholemew } River,	1		1		
Porter's Brook,	1		1		
Burnt Land } Brook,	1		1		
Taboointac,	2		1		
	18		13		



COUNTY OF KENT,



CHAPTER I.

Situation and Division—Early history of the French—Character of the Richibucto Indians—And an account of the first settlement, by the British.

The County of Kent, formerly a part of Northumberland, is seated in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and comprehends a sea board of about fifty miles, extending from Point Escuminac, the southern extremity of Miramichi Bay, and thence on to Shediac Island. The coast is thinly covered with small pine, spruce, and fir ; and is so exceedingly low, that none of the harbours indenting it, can be descried at ten miles distance.— We have already observed, in our general view of the Province, that *this shore* is striped by sand beaches and marshes ; and we may now add, that on the latter, and about the entrance of each harbour, there are small clustered settlements, consisting principally of Acadian French.

When this County received its local constitution, it was subdivided into the six following Parishes, which it now contains ; viz :—CARLETON, LIVERPOOL, WELLINGTON, DUNDAS, HUSKISSON, and HARCOURT.

To one of the many dishonorable means, used by the French government, to evade the “ Definitive Treaty of Utrecht ;” and disturb the peaceable possession of Great Britain, in her North American Colonies, may be attributed the first European settlement of this county.

We have, in the course of the first chapter, alluded in general terms, to the disguised perfidies, committed by the French Governors of Canada, and Cape Breton, upon the British settlements on the Ohio, and in different parts of Nova Scotia ; and also to the issue of the war which resulted from those proceedings. Every day exhibiting to them in a still clearer light, the importance of Nova Scotia, these men, to wrest that Province, from Great Britain, after having exhausted every stratagem, whose original design, and ultimate end, could be concealed by either pretext or subterfuge, resorted to open violence.

Notwithstanding such a breach of national faith, the British Government still preserved a pacific character ; nor were any retaliatory measures adopted, until after the death of our Ambassador, the Earl of Albemarle, at Paris. Immediately after this event, the unprincipled conduct of the French, became so glaring, that the Marquis de Mirepoix, their Plenipotentiary at London,

returned to France, and upbraided the Ministry, for having made him the tool of their dissimulation. They referred him to the King, who ordered him to return to London, with fresh assurances of his pacific intentions.

Scarcely had the Ambassador presented his credentials, when undoubted intelligence arrived, that a powerful armament was ready to sail from Brest and Rochefort. This roused the government, and accordingly two fleets were dispatched under Admirals Boscawen and Holborne. We shall now advert to the particular instances more immediately the subject of our consideration.

While the precise limits of Nova-Scotia were yet a subject of conference between the two Nations, the French Governor of Canada detached a Monsieur La Corne, with some regular troops and a body of militia, to fortify a post on the Bay of Chignecto, in the County of Cumberland, under the pretence that this, and a great part of the Peninsula, belonged to his government.

The establishment of this post was a great annoyance to the English Colonists, for being situated on the narrow isthmus that connects Nova Scotia with New Brunswick, it secured to the Indians on the Continent, a free entrance into the Peninsula, as well as a safe retreat in case of pursuit. It moreover, so effectually awakened the slumbering energies of original allegiance, in the French Inhabitants of Annapolis, that they rose in open rebellion against the English Government.

This people having abandoned the comfortable homes they were allowed to enjoy upon promises of neutrality, put themselves under the command of La Corne, and with him repaired to the Missaguash River, in the County of Westmoreland, where he had a fort erected called *Beau Sejour*, or Handsome Position ; but now known as Fort Cumberland. They also built another on the neck of the Peninsula, at the extremity of *Baie Verte*, or Green Bay, and which was afterwards called Fort Monkton ; a third on the Gaspereaux River ; and a fourth at the mouth of the St. John. These circumstances seem to confirm the accounts we have, of the former existence of fortified places on the Miramichi.

Thus protected by batteries ; influenced by political feelings ; and encouraged by their government ; the French neutrals, assisted by their Indian Allies, committed many and great enormities, until they were finally dispersed in the summer of 1755. The following is a circumstantial account of both the conflict, and its consequences.

Early in the summer of 1755, the Assembly of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, passed an act, prohibiting all correspondence with the French at Louisbourg ; and immediately afterwards sent a large detachment, to assist Lieutenant Governor Lawrence, to drive the French from the encroachments they had made upon Nova-Scotia. The direction of this expedition was confided to Lieutenant Colonel Monkton, with whom was associated Captain Rous, with three frigates and a

sloop, to give their assistance by sea. The troops, upon their arrival at the Missaguash, found their passage opposed by a large number of Regulars, Rebel Neutrals, and Indians, 450 of whom occupied a block-house, mounted with cannon, on their side of the river, while the rest were posted within a strong stockade or breast-work, built round the block-house.

The English Provincials attacked this place with such spirit and energy, that the enemy were obliged to fly, and leave the passage of the river free. From thence Colonel Monkton advanced to *Beau Sejour*, which he invested, and after four days bombardment, obliged to surrender. This last victory was as creditable to the besiegers, as it was disgraceful to the besieged ; for although the French had twenty-six pieces of ordnance, with plenty of ammunition and rations, the English had not a single cannon, but little ammunition, and less provisions.

The garrison was sent to Louisbourg, on condition of not bearing arms in America, for the space of six months ; and the Acadians, who had joined the French, were pardoned in consideration of their having been forced into that service. Colonel Monkton, after putting a garrison into this place, changed its name to that of Cumberland ; and the next day, attacked and reduced the fort upon Gaspereaux river. In the mean time, Capt. Rous proceeded with his armament up the Bay of Fundy, in order to attack the Fort on the St. John river ; but having arrived there, he had nothing to be-

siege, for the French had abandoned the place, previously destroying the guns, magazine, and every thing else. In this expedition, which fully accomplished all the ends for which it was designed, the English had but twenty men killed, and about the same number wounded.

After the capture of these places, the Acadians who had been pardoned, as already mentioned, dispersing themselves throughout the Country, many of them settled in different parts of Kent, particularly on the Richibucto, and the Buctouche. It may therefore, be inferred, that the first European settlement, of this County, was commenced in the year 1756 ; and that that incident may be ascribed to the scandalous and unprincipled conduct of the French Government.

It is said, however, that before these events occurred, there was a French Village, containing upwards of forty houses, situated a short distance above, or in the immediate vicinity of the present Court House of Liverpool. It is also maintained that another, but smaller village was, about the same time, seated near the burial ground, at the mouth of the Aldoine, a River discharging into the Richibucto. These statements appear to be candid enough ;—indeed, when we consider the contiguity of Miramichi, and the much earlier date of its settlement, we are, at first blush, a little surprised that this county was so far behind it. Perhaps the extraordinary ferocity of the Richibucto Indians, formerly very numerous and exceedingly cruel, coupled with the comparative smallness of the Rivers, and the *then* inca-

capacity of the harbours, may account for the apparent discrepancy. However, be the cause what it may, the first settlement cannot be traced to an earlier date, than that which I have assigned.

After the taking of Quebec, whatever settlements had been formed by the indulged Acadians, captured with La Corne, were abandoned ; some of the inhabitants returning to France, others dispersing themselves through the *Baie des Chaleurs*. Thus, from the year 1760 or 1761 until 1787, a period of twenty six years, the county of Kent lay in relapsed barbarism.

In the latter year, Mr. Powell, an American loyalist, settled on the Richibucto ; at this time there were but four families, Acadians too, in the whole County ; and but eight in all the tract of country lying between *Baie des Vents*, in Miramichi, and *Baie Verte*, in Cumberland ; and from the entrance of the Richibucto, to the head of the Grand Lake.

For the twenty two succeeding years, i. e. until 1809, it cannot be supposed that any thing of an historical character could have distinguished the annals of a wilderness country, containing but a few scattered families, chiefly Acadians, from Bonaventure, Tracadish, and other parts of the District of Gaspé, and who came hither in a few years after Mr. Powell, and settled chiefly, upon the marshes and beaches that skirt the coast.

About this period, the trade which had hitherto been

confined to an annual exportation, of three or four small cargoes of Alewives and assorted Lumber, to the West Indies, was now increased by the first two shipments of square timber.

Although considerably retarded in its progress, by many embarrassing circumstances arising from its localities, and from being formerly, a remote, and much neglected part of Northumberland, Kent has, notwithstanding, steadily advanced, in a comparative ratio, equal to any of the Counties we treat of. During the last ten years, a considerable trade has been carried on in sawed Lumber, and the manufacture of ton Timber ; while both agriculture and the fisheries, have been honoured with a greater share of attention, than has been conferred upon them, by either Northumberland or Gloucester.

We have already said, that the early settlement of this County, might possibly, have been prevented, in a great measure, by the ferocity of the Indians.—The following instances, while they shew their daring and bravery in war, as well as their summary, and rather mosaicl way, of executing punishment among themselves, supply a strong confirmation of the opinion.

In the year 1723, or 1724, a very general war was commenced against the English, by several divisions of the Micmac, or Eastern Nation, of which the most violent, as also the most sanguinary, were the Richibuctos. This tribe, assisted by a party of the Penobscots, and

commanded by a formidable and stalwart fellow, called Argimoosh, or the Great Witch, attacked Canso, and other harbours in its vicinity, whence they took 16 or 17 sail of fishing vessels belonging to Massachusetts.—Governor Phillips, happening to be in Canso, at the time, ordered two sloops to be manned, and sent them under the direction of a Mr. Elliott, of Boston, and a Mr. Robinson, of Cape Anne. Elliot, while cruising along the coast, perceived seven vessels lying in a harbour, called Winnepaug. As he approached them, he observed the decks to be crowded with Indians, who, when he came within hearing, hoisted their pennants, and cried out, “strike English Dogs, and come aboard, for you are all prisoners.” As they had caught a Tartar, an engagement immediately ensued, in which, with desperate bravery, did the Indians maintain their ground, for nearly an hour. Being at length, overpowered, they jumped into the hold, and when driven thence, by the hand grenades, Elliot flung amongst them, they plunged into the sea, where nearly all of them, were either drowned or shot.

In this encounter, Elliot received three severe wounds ; several of his men sustained similar injury ; and five of them were killed. The seven vessels thus captured, were part of the fleet taken from Canso ; but of their former seamen, consisting of *thirty eight* individuals, only fifteen were recovered, the Indians having wantonly murdered nine of them, and sent the rest prisoners to their settlements. Robinson retook two vessels, and killed several of the marauders ; and the se-

mainder, with their crews, were, after some difficulty, obtained by ransom.

A few years after these affairs, the Richibuctos condemned one of their tribe, convicted of some treasonable correspondence with the Mohawks, to be stoned to death. After a regular and formal trial, the criminal was conveyed with a great deal of solemnity, from Snider's Point, at the entrance of the harbour, to Platt's Point, about three miles further up, and there, being previously bound hand and foot, and fastened upon a rock, still visible at low water, was the sentence executed. This mode of execution, so analogous to the Jewish custom, affords some illustration of Penn's theory, wherein he contends that the aborigines of America, are descended from the Jews. Did an enquiry of this kind correspond with our views, we might, without much difficulty, advance some arguments to sustain it.

All these circumstances confirm the opinion, that the sanguinary disposition of the natives, in a great degree, prevented the earlier settlement of this County. And when we consider the date of their attack on Canso, and that they were then, and for some time subsequently, engaged in a predatory war, we are strongly inclined to believe, that settlements had been made on Richibucto, a considerable time before the taking of *Baie Verte*, and that these settlements were destroyed by the Indians.

Although it is but four years since this county was

detached from Northumberland, even in that short time it has decidedly advanced. The advantages of local jurisdiction—a resident magistracy—and domestic representation, have already strikingly manifested themselves, in the improved condition of both the country and the people. Population has increased ; roads have been opened ; bridges erected ; and schools founded.—Agriculture has also been extended ; an improved breed of cattle has been introduced ; and the fisheries have improved under an enlarged cultivation of them. In addition to these promising traits, the industry of the people has been further employed, in the construction of several large vessels ; and in the erection of some excellent Saw and Grist Mills.

CHAPTER II.



TRADE AND REVENUE.

IN the year 1824, the trade of Kent, like that of the whole Province, was highly overstrained. But as both it and Gloucester were then comprised in Northumberland, I can hardly be accused of digressing, if I open this short chapter by showing, as far as my information goes, a general view of our Provincial trade during the above year, and likewise the part, which the latter County sustained in it.

In 1824, the total number of vessels, exclusive of coasters entered at, and cleared from all the ports in this Province, except those of Northumberland, were as follows :—

COUNTY OF KENT.

141

INWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	MEN.
At Saint John,	432	94,248	4,192
— Saint Andrews,	156	29,687	1,406
— Dorchester,	4	841	37
— Shediac,	9	1,890	98
	601	126,666	5,733

OUTWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	MEN.
From Saint John,	417	102,300	4,198
— Saint Andrews,	175	33,493	1,543
— Dorchester,	4	841	37
— Shediac,	9	1,890	98
	605	138,524	5,876

SQUARE TIMBER EXPORTED.

From Saint John,	114,116 Tons.
— Saint Andrews,	25,975 do.
— Dorchester,	1,246 do.
— Shediac,	2,625 do.
Total number of Tons,	143,962

An account of the vessels entered at, and cleared from the different ports in the County of Northumberland exclusively.

INWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	MEN.
At Miramichi,	327	94,601	4,192
— Bathurst,	33	6,143	302
— Restigouche,	13	2,226	118
— Richibucto & Buctouche,	96	19,618	940
	469	122,588	5,552

OUTWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	MEN.
From Miramichi,	331	94,800	4,341
— Bathurst,	33	6,143	302
— Restigouche,	14	2,301	121
— Richibucto & Buctouche,	91	19,413	930
	469	122,657	5,694

SQUARE TIMBER EXPORTED.

From Miramichi	141,384 Tons
Bathurst,	8,308 do.
Restigouche,	3,062 do.
Richibucto & Buctouche,	27,544 do.
Total number of Tons,	180,298

What we principally learn from these tables is ; that of one thousand and seventy vessels, measuring two

hundred and forty-nine thousand, two hundred and fifty-four tons, and manned by eleven thousand, two hundred and eighty-five seamen, all employed by this Province, in 1824 ; 469 vessels, 122,588 tons, and 5,552 seamen, were engaged in the trade of Northumberland alone. And, that of three hundred and twenty-four thousand, two hundred and sixty tons of square Timber, then exported from the Province ; 180,298 tons, were shipped in that County. Thus did the County of Northumberland, in that year, ship 36,336 tons of Timber, more than all the rest of the Provinces besides.

—00—

The following is a statement of the Trade and Revenue of the County of Kent, for the years 1829 and 1830 ; to which is subjoined the number of vessels built therein, during the last eight years :—

1829.

SHIPS INWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	MEN.
From the United Kingdom,	65	14,818	748
the Colonies,	66	4,401	268
Foreign Europe,	1	225	9
	<u>132</u>	<u>19,444</u>	<u>1,025</u>

IMPORTS.

	Sterling.
From the United Kingdom,	19,420 0 0
the Colonies,	11,055 10 9
	<u>30,475 10 9</u>

SHIPS OUTWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
To the United Kingdom,	78	17,783	881
the Colonies,	66	4,401	268
	<u>144</u>	<u>22,184</u>	<u>1,149</u>

EXPORTS.

	Sterling.
To the United Kingdom,	30,432 0 0
the Colonies,	1,712 7 8
	<u>32,144 7 8</u>

STAPLE ARTICLES EXPORTED.

Timber,	27,899 Tons.	Shingles,	18 M.
Deals,	64,000 Feet.	Treenails,	4,500 Pieces.
Lathwood,	640 Cords.	Handspikes,	183 do.
Oars,	1,334 Pieces.	Ship knees,	42 do.
Staves,	32 M.	Alewives,	1,780 Barrels.
Spars,	1,320 Pieces.		

1830.

SHIPS INWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
From the United Kingdom,	78	18,841	918
From the Colonies,	73	4,526	309
From the United States,	1	296	13
	<u>157</u>	<u>23,163</u>	<u>1,240</u>

COUNTY OF KENT.

145

IMPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
From the United Kingdom,	5,857
From the Colonies,	9,913
	£15,769

SHIPS OUTWARDS.

	No.	Tons.	Men.
To the United Kingdom,	93	22,064	1,043
To the Colonies,	74	4,597	313
	166	26,661	1,356

EXPORTS.

	<i>Sterling.</i>
To the United Kingdom,	32,728
To the Colonies,	1,227
	£33,955

STAPLE ARTICLES EXPORTED.

Timber,	32,069 Tons.	Spars,	1,147 Pieces.
Deals,	593 M. Feet.	Shingles,	144 M.
Lathwood,	809 Cords.	Treenails,	900 Pieces.
Oars,	979 Pieces.	Handspikes,	478 Do.
Staves,	31 M.	Alewives,	1,218 Bls.

IMPERIAL REVENUE, collected under Statutes of the British Parliament :

	<i>Sterling.</i>
1829. By Acts prior and subsequent to Geo. III.	£178 18 11
1830. By Do. Do. Do.	169 19 5
	348 18 4
Ex.	38 15 4
	387 13 8

PROVINCIAL REVENUE, collected under Acts of the General Assembly:

1829,	511 12 6	
1830,	806 7 11	
		1,318 0 5
Total Revenue for two years,		£1,705 14 1

VESSELS built in the the County of Kent, during the last eight years.*

Builders.	No.	Tonnage.	Supposed value.	
Messrs. R. & J. Jardine,	7	2,222	22,220	0 0
James Long & Co.	7	2,399	23,990	0 0
Wm. Hannington,	5	1,102	11,020	0 0
	19	5,723	57,230	0 0

These tables, for the period they illustrate, speak in a very flattering manner of the Trade of this County. It appears, that a considerable profit resulting to the Country is the consequence of a system, in which a great degree of prudence is discernible. Thus, we see that the shipments of 1829, after providing for the Imports, leave a surplus of £1,668 16 11 ; while the Exports of 1830 exceed the Imports of the same year, in the sum of £18,186 0 0.

* All the vessels built in this County, as well as those in Northumberland, are eminently distinguished for a durability of materials and an elegance of construction. Many of them sustain a respectable character in the South American Trade, and others have, by sale, been raised to the dignity of East India men ; nor does it afford us less pleasure to add, that the same remarks may, with equal justice, be applied to the vessels built in Gloucester.

CHAPTER III.

Rivers—Towns—Settlements—Population, &c.

No part of the Province is better watered than this County. Numerous rivers, streams, and creeks, converging at their heads, and mingling in their courses, gambol through it in every direction. They rise generally out of large swamps and barrens, called by the Indians KOOUHAWAAK, or the Carriboo Plains; are fed by different tributaries, either rising in the interior of the County, or straying from the circumjacent ones; and discharge into the Gulf, at various points, between the entrance of the Miramichi and Shediac Harbour. I shall mention these rivers in the same order as they lie south of the former place.

KOUCHIBOUGUACK RIVER—is about 45 miles long, and discharges through Lagoons into the Gulf, about 32

miles south of Miramichi, where it forms a small and safe harbor for vessels of ten or twelve feet draught. The banks of this river are, in some places, high and precipitous ; and covered with a light friable loam, interspersed with large patches of a darker and heavier description. In others the prevailing soil is a mixture of clay and gravel.

Large quantities of timber for the Richibucto market have been made on this river ; and it still contains a considerable stock of light birch, spruce, and pine. The settlers, chiefly Scotch emigrants, comprising about 22 or 23 families, are engaged in lumbering and agriculture, and live dispersed along the tide way, at the head of which there is an extensive Saw Mill.

KOUCHIBOUGUACKSIS.—This river rises in a lake nearly 52 miles from its mouth ; and falls into the Gulf, about 38 miles south of Miramichi. It has an exceedingly mild and pastoral appearance ; the agreeable diversity of its course, interposing between irregularity and monotony ; while the sprightly gentleness of its current, seems to retire from strife without approaching to dullness. The land rises gradually with patient and unassuming acclivity ; and in the path of the tide, the banks are studded with houses sufficiently comfortable to exclude inconvenience.

The soil is a rich dark loam, or argillaceous earth, well wooded with heavy Birch, Hemlock and Maple, and is, notwithstanding the restraints of imperfect hus-

bandry, very productive. The settlers are all Acadian French, consisting of 45 families, located within eleven miles from the entrance of the river. About the centre of the settlement they have a large and commodious Chapel, and at either extremity, a saw mill and a grist mill. The only employment followed here is Agriculture, a pursuit, for which, were the people acquainted with it, the land is admirably adapted.

THE RICHIBUCTO—the largest River in the County, and the seat of the Shire Town and principal Settlements, is about 65 miles long, and rolls into the Gulf, through a large and commodious Harbour, 43 miles south of Escuminaac. Its greatest breadth in the tide, is at the entrance, where it is little more than a mile ; in other places it does not exceed from 25 to 40 fathoms. In its course, which is rather devious, it receives a number of tributaries, of which the most considerable are, the South Branch, rising near the Washademoack ; the Bass River, springing from the Kouchibouguaksis ; with the Molies, the St. Nicholas, and the Aldoine, flowing from different sources.

On the South Branch a Mr. Ford has lately erected a Saw Mill, and a Grist Mill. The latter is decidedly one of the best in the Province. It has machinery of a superior description ; works three pairs of stones revolving on one axle ; and besides grinding wheat and oats, manufactures pot barley. This river, and all the other tributaries I have named, except the Aldoine, are thinly settled by Irish and Scotch ; the latter is a French set-

tlement, comprising nearly fifty families, having a Roman Catholic Chapel, and a School House.

On the main river, that is the Richibucto itself, the settlements extend for about 25 miles on each side. On the north side, about four miles from the entrance of the harbour, is the town of Liverpool, so called, in humble admiration of the Queen of the Mersey. It is agreeably situated, and at present contains 48 dwelling houses, 7 mercantile establishments, a very handsome Court House, a Jail, Post Office, and Treasury. This town has increased very rapidly ; for, about 7 years ago, it comprised only five houses and two stores. For this improvement, it is indebted to the timber trade, more than to any local privileges ; and should the fisheries be hereafter prosecuted to any considerable extent, it is highly probable, that its proximity to the coast, will obtain for it a similar favour from that branch of industry.

Two miles above the town is the Presbyterian, or Antiburgher Church, the only one, I believe, of any of the reformed persuasions, in the whole county. It is a neat and plain edifice of modern architecture ; and is capable of containing upwards of three hundred hearers, at present supplied by the Rev. John McLean, a Graduate of Pictou Academy.

While I use this opportunity, as well to observe, that although there is no Episcopal Church in this County, there are several Episcopalians and Wesleyan Methodists

in it, and that they have been hitherto occasionally visited by the Rev. Mr. Bacon, of Miramichi, I may also state, than when the kindness of the High Sheriff, Thomas Lansdowne, Esq. enabled me to inspect the Court House and Jail, the clean and orderly state of both, and the attention paid to the comfort of the prisoners, were highly creditable to that officer.

On the south side of the river, near the entrance of the harbour, there is a large and compact French village, containing upwards of sixty houses—an elegantly finished chapel—a comfortable Mission House, and a well conducted school. The resident Priest is the Rev. Mr. Paquet, a gentleman deservedly esteemed by all classes of people.

A short distance above this settlement, is the property of Messrs Pagan and Powell, the first, and formerly, the most respectable Merchants in the county ; and about four or five miles higher up, are the mercantile establishments of Messrs. Robert and John Jardine ; also the Custom House, Grammar School, Manse, and several respectable dwelling houses. Above this, a range of handsome buildings, extending for about six or eight miles, preserve a unity of appearance with the other side of the river.

About a mile from the Custom House, a new road has been opened to Buctouche, intended as a post communication with the bridge lately built over the Mahala-wodiack. The distance is about 15 miles ; the ground

is level ; well laid out ; and cleft in several places by small streams, of which the Shaukpeitsch, is the most considerable. On this road a new settlement called Galloway, is rapidly forming. Here eighteen families are now comfortably settled, where about ten years ago there was not a single tree cut down.

Twelve miles farther up the river, the Emigrant Road, extending to the bend of Peticodiac, a river in the adjoining county of Westmorland, enters the forest. It is about 34 miles long ; and crosses the Buctouche, the Cocagne, and the Shediac. The land is very good, and thickly covered with a mixed growth, in which ash and heavy birch predominate. This line was described a few years ago by special commissioners ; but at present, the settlements on it do not extend more than eight miles, from where it commences at Peticodiac. A considerable sum has been expended on this design ; and if the original intention be not speedily applied, it will become so much money, foolishly squandered on *Colonel Cockburn's Cabbage Garden*.*

The banks of the Richibucto, for more than nine miles up, are low and sandy ; and do, by spreading into the river, form a sort of parapet wall on either side of the channel. The rear of the clearances, for this distance, is feathered with small spruce and hemlock ; but thence towards the head of the tide, a short distance up the rapids, and along the edges of the different branches, the land assumes an easy and gradual elevation, indica-

* *Colonel Cockburn was the most sanguine of all the sanguine commissioners engaged in projecting this abortion.*

ting by a better growth of timber, a better and more fruitful soil.

BUCTOUCHE RIVER proceeds from wild meadows, near the New Canaan, is 36 miles long, and falls into the gulf, 20 miles due South of Richibucto. The tide flows about 13 miles, whither the settlement, consisting of fifty-six families, principally French, extends. The land is a deep clayey loam, exceedingly fertile, and sustaining a mixed growth.

This river is well timbered ; within the last two years upwards of 6,000 tons of very good white and red Pine, have been manufactured on its banks. A short distance below the post road there is a very neat chapel, and near the head of the tide are two saw mills. The inhabitants are in comfortable circumstances, and pursue agriculture almost exclusively ; the lumbering is carried on by parties from Richibucto, for account of the merchants there.

THE MAHALAWODIAAK, OR LITTLE BUCTOUCHE, is a very handsome, though small river of 32 miles in length. At the head of the tide, there is a saw mill, and a grist mill ; and at its confluence with the Buctouche, a bridge crossing its mouth. On this river, there is very little timber, but the soil is excellent, as several good farms abundantly testify. Here are forty eight families, consisting of French and English, each party having a well directed elementary school.

THE COCAGNE is a small river, rising near the head of the Buctouche, 9 miles Southward of which, it forms a good harbour on the gulf shore. On this river are two schools, two saw mills, and a grist mill. Its reputed length is 28 miles ; its natural features are in close keeping with the Buctouche ; and its population amounts to thirty two families, the greater part whereof are English. The trade here, consists of an almost equally divided prosecution of Ship Building, Agriculture, and Lumbering.

SHEDIAC RIVER, the boundary line between Kent and Westmorland, presents in its general character and description, almost a veri-similitude of the Cocagne.

All these rivers are well supplied with Bass, Gaspeaux, Eel, and Trout, besides all varieties of shell fish, particularly oysters. Indeed, the latter are so plentiful in the three last mentioned, and in such high repute at Quebec, that annual shipments are regularly sent thither from each of them.

The following is an exact account of both the number and the value of the Saw and Grist Mills, contained in this county.

Where situated.	No.	Saw Mills.				No.	Grist Mills.				Total Value.	
		Value.					Value.					
Kouchibouguack,	1	750	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	750	0	0
Kouchibouguacksis	1	80	0	0	1	56	0	0	0	136	0	0
Aldoine,	0	0	0	0	1	50	0	0	0	50	0	0
Richibucto,	2	650	0	0	3	520	0	0	0	1170	0	0
Buctouche,	2	400	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	400	0	0
Little Buctouche,	1	350	0	0	1	70	0	0	0	420	0	0
Cocagne and other parts of the County.	4	1500	0	0	3	220	0	0	0	1720	0	0
	11	3730	0	0	9	916	0	0	0	4646	0	0

Kent provides 1,000 militia men, comprised in one battalion, commanded by Major M'Kean ;—sends one member to the General Assembly, and contains a population of about 4,860 souls, whereof 2,620 are Acadian French, the remainder consisting chiefly of Irish and Scotch emigrants, sparingly mixed with English ones, and some natives of the Province.

CHAPTER IV.



*A general description of the Harbours, in this County ; also
some directions concerning them.*

We have already observed that a chain of sand beaches formed by the sea, when irritated by the N. E. wind, stripe the Southern shore of the gulf. Through these beaches, the collisive currents of the rivers proceeding from the interior, and of the harbours scolloping the coast, make channels at the different entrances, corresponding in breadth and depth, with the expansion and violence of the particular agents.

Vessels coming through the gulf, bound to Miramichi, or any of the harbours Southward thereof, make the N. Cape of Prince Edward's Island, to which they should give a berth, of at least four miles, in order to clear a sunken ledge of rocks. Having rounded this Cape, if bound to RICHIBUCTO, they haul up S. W. and

lie across the Straits, until they fetch a **LARGE BUOY**, moored in six fathoms, about a quarter of a mile outside the Bar. The entrance of this Harbour is formed by two Beaches, one on each side, with a Channel between them of more than One Hundred Fathoms wide, having its greatest depth in the centre. Having made the Buoy, they steer about S. S. W. keeping two beacons on the South Beach in a direct line, until they come within a half cable's length of the shore ; when they haul up N. W. and stretch about two miles, for the pilot's house, on the North Beach. They then run between the two Buoys, within a ship's length of the shore ; and steering S. W. proceed up the channel, through the Bay, and into the harbour.

The bar has, at dead low water, from $12\frac{1}{2}$ to 13 feet ; at high water, common springs, from 16 to 17 feet ; and within it is a safe and commodious harbour, with soft bottom, and good anchorage in 4 and 5 Fathoms.

The river is navigable for large vessels, upwards of Eighteen miles ; the channel, for that distance, varying from 4 to 7 fathoms in depth ; and from a mile, to 40 fathoms in breadth.

BUCTOUCHE HARBOUR lies between two Beaches ; one on the North side, another on the South. The N. Beach forms a sort of Hummock ; the S. one is distinguished by two beacons ; and between them, described by a **LARGE BLACK BUOY**, is situated the Bar, on which,

at low water, are $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet ; at high water, common tide, from $13\frac{1}{2}$ to 14 feet ; and at Springs, from 15 to 16 feet.

Should a vessel, bound to Buctouche, be forced to run for the harbour, after having made the N. Cape of Prince Edward's Island, she will continue her course along the land, as far as the N. Point of that Island, then steer S. W. until she nears the Hummock, within a mile and a half. Here she will heave to and make signal, when a pilot will be immediately obtained, if boarding can be effected.

If a pilot cannot be had, she can let go in 5 fathoms, soft bottom, and good holding ground ; taking care to make the said Hummock bear N. W. Within the bar, there is a good and safe harbour, possessing excellent anchorage in 4 and 5 fathoms ; and well sheltered from the N. and N. E. winds. Vessels not drawing more than 12 feet, may proceed as far as the Chapel.

COCAGNE HARBOUR.—The entrance of this harbour is about a mile wide ; and is formed by an Island on the North ; and a red promontory on the South.

Having made the North Cape of Prince Edward's Island, run down that Island, till you make its W. Point ; then steer S. W. and by S. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. till you bring the above Island to a bearing and distance of two miles West. Here make signal for a pilot ; but should the

weather or any other circumstance prevent boarding, run off about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the land, keeping the mouth of the harbour open ; here you may drop anchor in 5 fathoms, and ride till day light.

Should you be forced to run for the harbour, keep the centre, between the Island and the promontory, steering W. S. W. until you fetch the point of the Island to bear North ; then hauling up W. and hugging the Island withing a cable's length, you will clear the bar, and after a run of two miles, bring up in 5 fathoms, nearly opposite to Mr. Long's ship yard.

The bar has, at common tides, 9 feet at low water ; 14 feet at high water ; and at springs, from 15 to $16\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

SHEDIAC HARBOUR is a small but deep Basin, having a soft bottom, with good anchorage in 5 and 6 fathoms. Its entrance is formed by an Island on the North side ; and the main on the South. Having made the North Cape of Prince Edward's Island, run down that Island till you make its West point ; then steer S. S. W. till you near Shediac Island, within one mile, where you can anchor in 5 fathoms, and wait for a pilot. The draught on the bar, and the course of the channel, are nearly the same as Cocagne.

Ships coming through the Gut of Canso, and bound to any of the ports, between Cape Torment and Miscou

Island, should, after rounding that Cape, steer N. W. a little Westerly, for Shediak ; but for the others, keep the land aboard within 4 miles, where they will find 5 and 6 fathoms all the way, without either rocks or shoals. An observance of this rule will provide a safe course ; and secure the certainty of obtaining pilots.

COUNTY OF GLOUCESTER.



CHAPTER I.



A brief description of LA BAIE DES CHALEURS.

Before we enter upon the history of this County, it would be well to describe the *Baie des Chaleurs*, of which it forms the south side.

LA BAIE DES CHALEURS, or BAY OF HEATS, was originally called by the Micmacs, Ecketaan Nemaachi, or the Sea of Fish. It is a large Gulf, or rather Mediterranean Sea, which, with the River Restigouche, falling in at its head, divides Lower Canada and New Brunswick. The entrance of this Bay lies in latitude $47^{\circ} 58'$, N. in longitude $64^{\circ} 30'$, W. and is formed by Point Mackarel, on the North side, and Point Miscou on the South. Here it is twenty two miles wide ; its computed length being eighty five miles ; and its breadth, within the entrance, varying from thirty, to twenty-six, and sixteen miles.

On the Canadian, or North side, the land is exceedingly bold and prominent ; distorted by projections ; fissured by cavities ; and swelling into a range of lofty mountains, whose elevated and extended summits, resemble, when viewed at a distance, a long chain of rolling and agitated clouds. This tract of country, extending from Point Mackarel to the source of the Restigouche ; and from the same Point, along the Gulf Shore to Cape Chapt, at the entrance of the river Saint Lawrence, constitutes the District of *Gaspe* ; and is divided into two Counties, the inland one being called Bonaventure, the other *Gaspe*. On the South side, except within twenty miles of the head of the Bay, the interior of the country is rather low, although the immediate shore is, in some places, considerably elevated, iron-bound, and inter-pointed by perpendicular cliffs.

The whole of this Bay may be considered one immense harbour, containing several capacious ones. It is well sheltered from the most prevailing winds ; is abundantly supplied with all varieties of fish ; is the outlet of several large Rivers ; has neither rocks nor shoals, and is encompassed by extensive tracts of fertile land, well wooded, and abounding with Lime Stone, Granite, Coal, Gypsum, Ochreous Earths, and different kinds of Metals.

In the midsummer of 1534, the celebrated French navigator, *Jacques Cartier*, entered this Bay, previous to his discovery of the Saint Lawrence. He was the first

European that ever visited it ; and in consequence of the intense heat he experienced on that occasion, he called it *La Baie Des Chaleurs*, a name by which it has ever since been distinguished. These remarks may enable the reader to form a tolerably correct idea of the general bearing and situation of the country we are about to describe.

The County of Gloucester commences near Tracadie, a river falling into the Gulf, about 30 miles north of Miramichi. From thence it extends along the shore, round Miscou, up the south side of *La Baie des Chaleurs* ; and on to the sources of the Restigouche. The sea shore is low, flat, and sandy ; thinly inhabited, and for a couple of miles back, lightly covered with Spruce and Fir. From Miscou to Miramichi, as well as from thence to Shediac, the coast is skirted by large lagoons, some of them twelve miles long and three miles wide. These greatly facilitate the coast navigation of small craft ; and through them, in order to be shipped, is the timber made at Tracadie and Pugmouche, conveyed either to Miramichi or to some of the harbours in the Baie.

This county is subdivided into five Parishes, viz. :—*Saumarez, Bathurst, Beresford, Addington* and *Eldon* ; is watered by several large rivers ; contains many good harbours, and comprehends an extensive tract of well timbered country. On these and all other particulars, I shall, in its proper place, furnish as much, and as accurate information as I can.

CHAPTER II.



EARLY HISTORY.

Although Cartier discovered *Lai Baie des Chaleurs*, as early as 1534, it appears that the French government allowed more than a century to elapse, before they paid any attention to it.

This apparent neglect, so irreconcilable with the views and policy of a nation, proverbially ambitious and fond of dominion, may be traced to these two causes. The South side was, like the rest of Nova-Scotia, a continual bone of contention, alternately changing its proprietorship from France to Great Britain, and from Great Britain to France. And although the Northern side was the *bona fide* property of the French, it did not possess sufficient attractions to claim particular attention.

It is said, that during the reign of Henry II. of France, the son of Francis I., who was cotemporary with our

Henry the Eighth, that an attempt was made to form a settlement about Percé, in the district of Gaspé. This may be true, for at that time, France was in a very flourishing condition, while England was torn asunder by civil and religious feuds. The French arms, directed by the Duke of Guise, had been alike successful against the Germans, the Spaniards, and the English, from the latter of whom, they retook Calais, which had been an appendage to Great Britain, from the reign of Edward III. The strength of England, moreover, received a temporary check from circumstances, with which every general reader is intimate.

The reformation had but dawned ; the youthful Edward was scarcely cold in the newly made grave of his father ; the kingdom had but escaped from the turbulent regency of the Duke of Somerset ; the public mind was agitated by polemical theology ; the right of Royal succession was disputed ; the blood of Lord Dudley, and Lady Jane Grey, purpled on the scaffold ; Wyatt's insurrection inflamed the people ; the intrigues of Cardinal Pole impaired the energies of the nation ; the conjugal relationship between Mary and Philip excited distrust and jealousy ; and the bloody syllogisms of the Queen spread dismay over the country. Considering then, the relative state of the two nations, at this period, it is not unlikely, that a settlement had been attempted in Gaspé, by the French. It never arrived to maturity, however, possibly on account of the king's death, which happened in 1559.

From this period, until the reign of Louis the Thirteenth, it cannot be supposed that so remote a country as this, would be honoured by any particular notice. During this time, a space of more than sixty years, the whole policy of France was a system of dissimulation, treachery, and murder. In the reign of Francis II., the husband of Mary Queen of Scots, the executive power was engrossed by the House of Guise; and the minority of Charles IX. was distinguished by assassinations, confederacies, plots, and counterplots, instigated by the infamous Catherine de Medici, while his sanguinary reign, polluted by the Batholomew Massacre, closed in blood, at the opening of a fifth civil war.

In 1698, five years before the death of Louis the Thirteenth, a Mons. Jean Jacques Enaud, to whom I have already alluded in my account of Northumberland, is said to have settled in this county. This tradition is, I think, entitled to credibility, the more so, when we consider, that Nova-Scotia, then belonged to the French, both by purchase, and the treaty of Saint Germain; and that the crafty and ambitious Richelieu was Prime Minister of France. Mons. Enaud was, as I have already observed, a native of Basque, in France; the very place where the gallant Cochrane blew up the French fleet; and cancelled by his chivalrous and daring valour, the disgrace we sustained at Walcheren.

It is said that Mr. E. was in rather affluent circumstances; that he was nearly related to the then Go-

vernor of Quebec ; and that he had a seigniorial title or grant, of all the land lying between the East end of Grande Ance, and the entrance of Jacquet river. Very little is known of this man ; but it is said that he had many followers ; that he distributed them round Bathurst harbour ; that he carried on an extensive fur trade with the Indians ; and that he had his principal establishment, where Mr. Deblois now has his.

It is also affirmed that he resided on *Abshaboo*, or Coal Point, as the high land at the mouth of the Nipisiguit, where Packard's Hotel now is, was then called ; and that he had a large Grist Mill on the stream running through the marsh, now owned by Mr. Deblois, and formerly granted to A. Gold, Esq. How long this gentleman resided in Bathurst, cannot be ascertained ; but it is said that he was married to a *Mohawk* woman of distinction ; and that in consequence of some private pique, he was murdered by one of her brothers. This outrage becoming the signal for a concerted violence against the whole colony, such of Enaud's followers as were fortunate enough to escape, had to fly to Saint John's Island.

That Mr. Enaud, although represented as rather opulent, should have married an Indian, ought to excite no surprise, for that alliance was the most effectual way of propitiating them ; besides, it is confidently asserted, that the French government liberally paid the parties contracting such alliances.

Although this calamity dispersed the French, they returned again ; for about the year 1670, the grandfather of Mr. Charles Doucette, of Bathurst, settled on the Little River ; and at that time, there were French settlements all around the harbour, and down the Bay, towards Grande Ance, and Caraquette. The people, then, appeared to be in comfortable circumstances ; there were no merchants ; and agriculture seemed to be rather extensively cultivated.

About the year 1692, a total dispersion of the French took place. The *Micmacs* of this country, over whom presided an influential fellow named Halion, becoming jealous of the increase of the settlers, possessed themselves of the greater part of their stock ; demolished all their houses and buildings, and obliged them to quit the country altogether. When we consider that Bathurst was the immediate boundary of both the *Micmac* and *Mohawk* nations, and that the former made a vigorous attack on Canso, thirty years afterwards, their hostility in the present instance should excite no astonishment.

Although the French government overlooked this violent conduct of the Indians, they cannot be accused of any apathy or indifference, for the country did not then belong to them. It had been lately taken from them by Sir William Phipps, because they had not paid a certain stipulated sum, agreeably to the treaty of Breda. Under these circumstances, the French were in fact gainers by the hostility of the Indians ; for it served to

increase the population of Canada, and other places of which they were in full enjoyment, while it tended to weaken Nova Scotia, where their power had always been both brief and equivocal.

From the expulsion of the French, until six or eight years after the taking of Quebec, nothing particular occurred. About this time, a Mr. Walker, from the North of Scotland, and who was commonly called Commodore Walker, arrived in the Bay ; and formed an extensive establishment on Alston Point, on the North side of Bathurst harbor. This gentleman came attended by several adherents, among whom were a Mr. John Young, an Englishman, and a Mr. Robertson, a native of Morayshire, in Scotland. The former married an Indian, and is now dead ; the latter is still living at the advanced age of 94.

At Alston Point, Mr. Walker had a splendid and elegantly furnished summer residence ; also five large Stores ; a requisite number of out-houses ; and a tolerably strong battery. Here also had he a very fine lawn and a handsomely disposed garden. At Youghall, near the head of the harbour, he had another large dwelling house, which he occupied in winter, besides a fishing establishment on the Big River, about 3 miles from its entrance. At this time, Mr. W. engrossed the whole trade of the Bay, then consisting of an extensive exportation of Furs, Moose Skins, and the hides, fat, and tusks of the Walrus. To these general exports he usu-

ally added :—an annual cargo of Salmon, and sometimes two or three of Cod and Scale Fish, to the West Indies, and the Mediterranean.

This gentleman continued, both by his example and influence, to advance and improve the country, until his spirited and beneficial enterprize, was interrupted by the war between Great Britain and her revolted Colonies.

Shortly after the commencement of this rupture, some of the Revolutionary Privateers entered the Bay, and wreaked their vengeance upon Alston Point, and all the other settlements. Having taken and destroyed upwards of £10,000 worth of property here, they proceeded to Restigouche, where Walker had another establishment under the direction of a Mr. Smith. After committing similar depredations there, the Privateers were proceeding down the Bay, when two English gun-brigs, the *Wolf*, and the *Diligence*, intercepted them. An engagement took place off Roc Percé, near which, two of the American vessels were sunk, the rest having endeavoured to escape.

After this affair, Walker returned to England, and was, upon his representation of the state, condition, and resources of the country, appointed to a subordinate command, under the Admiral on the North American station. When the expedition entrusted to his care was about to sail, it is said he died of apoplexy. Of this gentleman, whom we may denominate the first

English settler in Gloucester, I shall relate a few particulars supplied by his cotemporaries.

Mr. Walker was an Officer in the British Navy, and served with great credit as a Lieutenant, under Admirals Hosier, and Knowles. Under the former, he assisted at the taking of Porto Bello from the Spaniards ; and attached to the latter, he aided Captain Howe, of the *Magnanime*, in capturing the Isle de Aix, from the French.

The whole lucrative gum trade, from Cape Blanco, to the River Gambia, being monopolized by the French, who had built Fort Louis within the mouth of the Senegal ; and had fortified the Island of Goree, on the coast ; it became a matter of serious and public complaint in England, that our merchants and manufacturers were obliged to buy gum second hand from the Dutch, who forestalled it for the French at an exorbitant price. These considerations having a tendency to accelerate the adoption of a plan, formed by a Mr. Cumming, a Quaker, for annexing Senegal to Great Britain, an expedition under his command, was despatched for that purpose.

This little armament, consisting of the two annual Guinea traders ; and three small sloops, with a detachment of soldiers, and a few pieces of ordnance, sailed in 1757 ; and to it, was Captain Walker appointed Engineer. The English, assisted by the Moorish Prince Amir, succeeded in taking Fort Louis, and Senegal, by which his Britannic Majesty acquired a valuable tract of

country, besides 100 pieces of cannon, with treasures and merchandize to a considerable amount. To these splendid results, the skill and intrepidity of the Engineer greatly contributed.

After the arrival of the expedition in England, Captain Walker was honored by a London Company, with the command of five smart Privateers, equipped for the purpose of annoying the Spaniards. In this service he greatly distinguished himself by making several rich prizes ; but being a man of improvident habits, it is said that he made but little for himself ; and that he was at length discharged for imprudently engaging a Spanish Galleon, by which his own ship, the *Amelia*, was much injured, and another of his fleet blown up.

Involved by this disappointment, he became a prisoner in the King's Bench, where he remained for a considerable time, until through the interference of some of his friends, he was at length released, and established at Bathurst, as we have already mentioned.

The present French, or Acadian inhabitants of this country, are principally from Cape Breton, Saint John's Island, and Cumberland. The oldest settlement, independently of those founded by Enaud and Walker, is Carraquette, where, it appears, two brothers of the name of La Roc, from Lunaire, and two others called La Burton, and St. John, natives of Bretagne, located themselves about the year 1768.

CHAPTER III.



Description of the coast, villages, and settlements, from Tracadie to Bass River.

Having passed Taboointac gully, on our way towards Miscou Point, the first rivers we meet in the County of Gloucester, are Great and Little Tracadie ; both of which, after running parallel courses of nearly 40 miles, discharge into the Gulf through a spacious lagoon.

This Lagoon is nearly 12 miles in length ; and in some places 3 miles wide. The entrance of each river is a small outlet or bar, formed by estuation, and over which at the highest spring tides, there is seldom more than 7 or 8 feet of water. These channels, though shallow, would, had they a permanent locality, be of considerable service to the settlers ; but as they are continually oscillating, their navigation is both limited and intricate.

The waters of the lagoon, being separated from the gulf, by only a narrow stripe of sand, occasion this inconvenient mutation.

The Great and Little Tracadie Rivers have a Lake-like appearance ; and run through a level country, of rather a sandy description, but tolerably well wooded with white and red pine. On both these rivers considerable quantities of timber have been manufactured, and sent to Miramichi, for shipment.

Great and Little Tracadie contain 110 houses, dispersed along the tide way ; and occupied by 860 souls, almost exclusively Acadian French. On the former there is a neat wooden chapel, having a pulpit and gallery, besides a handsome Altar piece of Saint John the Baptist, occupying the centre of a small collection of pictures. The inhabitants live principally by agriculture and fishing, doing, in the former, but very little ; and employing in the latter, 35 boats, and 3 shallops. All their cured fish is sent to Miramichi.

Pockmouche rises near the *Anscout*, a branch of the Great Tracadie ; is about thirty miles in length, of rather a sluggish cast ; and crawls into the gulf over a soft and ample bed. From its source down to the head of the tide, this river is skirted by narrow tracts of intervale, stretching along the base of a tolerably good upland, formerly well timbered with white pine, birch, and maple ; and in the tide way, a considerable expansion

forms a number of creeks and gullies, watering large patches of salt marsh. This river now contains a horizontal Saw Mill, a small Chapel, one day School, and 65 dwelling houses. The inhabitants, amounting to 350 souls, consist of Irish and French, and are principally occupied in lumbering and agriculture.

From this to Miscou, a distance probably of 30 miles, the coast is dull, tame, and monotonous ; alike unchequered by a single feature, capable of either employing the pen, or engaging the attention.

MISCOU ISLAND, the N. E. end of which is emphatically called Point Miscou, forms the Southern entrance of the Baie des Chaleurs. This Island lies in deep water ; is 21 miles in circumference, and is the first New-Brunswick land, looked for by vessels, bound to any of the ports in Gloucester.

Before the capture of Quebec, the French had an incorporated fishing establishment on this Island ; and of which, some remains are still visible. It is now resorted to, as a favourite fishing station, by both Americans and British ; and it is an incontrovertible fact, that here, do the former frequently cure the fish, that they take upon neutral ground.

The Americans also resort to Shippegan harbour, where, under cover of an ambiguous law, do they often defraud the revenue, by illicit commerce. Indeed, I

have heard it alleged, that they often directly barter with the inhabitants, giving them in lieu for green fish, brandy, rum, tobacco, tea, &c. brought in their own bottoms, either from some port in the United States, or from St. Pierre. If this be true, Uncle Sam has certainly the laugh against us, for it is rather difficult to conceive a toleration more extraordinary, than that one nation should allow another, all the profits derivable from a contraband trade, carried on in their own harbours, and to the prejudice of their own industry.

The Americans are also accused of wilfully injuring the fishery, by throwing the offal overboard in shoal water. This is rather an invidious proceeding, for the New-Brunswick boats, are, from circumstances, often unable to fish in deep water, while by the above conduct, they are precluded from deriving any advantage from the shore fishery. These injuries are committed under the specious sanction of a treaty, that allows the Americans to fish within three miles of the land ; a provision, than which, a more foolish one never was enacted. Restricting them to this distance is a senseless condition, for our own fishermen rarely take any thing, within the same extent beyond the line of demarcation.

MISCOU ISLAND is much indented by creeks and gulches ; but a deep cove or basin, called Mall Bay, is the only place of shelter, even for boats. Here are some very extensive tracts of marsh meadow land, capable, without any improvement, of supporting upwards of

1,000 head of cattle. Miscou also contains a considerable quantity of black birch, spruce, and maple ; and is calculated to absorb from 60 to 70 families.

LITTLE SHIPPEGAN HARBOR is formed by an estuary of 3 miles wide, running round the west end of Miscou Island. This is a good harbour, having a safe channel of 2 miles in width, with excellent anchorage in 4 and 5 fathoms. To this harbour there are two entrances ; one in the *Bay des Chaleurs*, the other in the Gulf of Saint Lawrence. The former is bold and open ; easy of access ; and sufficiently deep for large vessels ; the latter is narrow ; intricate and shoal, and capable of admitting only boats and small craft.

GRAND SHIPPEGAN HARBOR.—This harbour lies 22 miles west of Point Miscou ; and almost directly opposite to Port Daniel, on the North side of the Bay. The entrance is formed by Shippegan Island on the East, and Pouckcoudie on the West. It is a safe commodious harbour, having a fine broad channel, plenty of shelter, and good anchorage in five and six fathoms. This harbour also possesses an entrance on the Gulf side ; but it should not be attempted by vessels drawing more than six or seven feet.

SHIPPEGAN ISLAND is about 20 miles long, but rather low and sandy. The soil is a light friable loam, producing small Birch, Fir, Shrubs, and a variety of berries. It also yields a fair average crop of wheat, potatoes, and oats, which the inhabitants raise in small quantities.

On the west end of the Island, are two small settlements called Big and Little Amacque ; and on the main land opposite, is another, called Shippegan, the whole aggregating probably, a population of 700 souls, principally Acadian French. The almost exclusive pursuit is the Cod fishery, in which they employ about thirty large open boats, manned with four or five men each ; besides twelve schooners, carrying eight men each. The boats are constructed like whale boats ; and generally fish off Miscou ; but the schooners resort to the Bradelle Bank, in the Gulf ; and to some shoals lying near Prince Edward's Island. The boats return every twenty four hours ; the schooners generally, keeping at sea eight days together. In this way are two hundred fishermen, natives of Shippegan, employed ; while there is also a considerable number retained in the service of Mr. Duval, a Jersey merchant, lately established here. This gentleman loads two brigs annually with Cod fish ; but the quantity actually cured in Shippegan, rarely exceeds 4,000 quintals a year.

Big and Little Amacque, are highly celebrated for their superior Oysters, a considerable quantity of which is annually shipped to Quebec and Halifax ; and Saint Simoi's Bay, a deep inlet, washing the west end of the Island, is said to have derived its name from that of a French Corvette, sunk there after the conquest of Canada. At Big Amacque there is a tolerably good Grist Mill ; and at Shippegan, a Roman Catholic Chapel,

which, as well as those at Pockmouche, and Tracadie, is attended by the resident missionary of Caraquette.

CARAQUETTE HARBOUR AND SETTLEMENT.—This harbour, the entrance whereof is formed by Pouckcoudie Island, and the East end of Caraquette Island, lies about 30 miles West of Miscou ; and is six miles long, and three miles wide. From each of the Islands a large shoal extends into the Bay ; but between them is a good safe channel, having at low water, from four to five fathoms. Almost every chart I have seen, erroneously describe the entrance of this harbour. They invariably place it between the West end of Caraquette Island, and Point Mizzinette, where there are but 6 or $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet at low water. This, however, is a very convenient entrance for small trading vessels, as it is much easier made than the main one, which should in no case be attempted without a Pilot.

These three harbours are as good as any in the Bay, except Restigouche ; and were timber but a little more plentiful in their vicinity, their capabilities would be of the utmost importance.

CARAQUETTE SETTLEMENT is a long populous village, extending for more than ten miles along the shore of the Bay. About 150 houses, glittering over this extent, acquire a considerable degree of picturesque beauty, from a number of corn fields and meadows that surround them ; and from the lofty spire of a very elegant Cha-

pel, rising in the midst of them. Several of the houses being built of stone, make] a very respectable appearance ; while the general aspect of the settlement informs the traveller, that the people enjoy a kind of pastoral mediocrity, alike removed from the anxieties of opulence, and the ills of penury.

The Chapel is a handsome stone building ; is capable of holding about 800 persons ; and is highly ornamented by appropriate devices, and scriptural pieces. This comparatively splendid edifice, was reared by the voluntary contributions of the people ; and is supposed to have cost upwards of £1,400.

At the upper end of the village, is the seite of the old Chapel, a spot, than which, a more delightful cannot be easily conceived. It is the immediate brow of a maidenly eminence that spreads into a fine parterre, covered with a rich carpet of green sward, elegantly diapered with mosses and wild flowers. Round this delightful little plain, a luxuriant forest of Birch and Maple, festooned by two small Beech groves, fling a gorgeous halo of sylvan drapery ; while the mellow cadences of a little stream, issuing from the crevices of a rock at a short distance, mingle their accents with the floating melody of a balmy wind.

The soft and pastoral beauties of this sweet retreat, acquire additional charms from contrast. Its mild and serene loveliness forms an amiable and pleasing relief,

to the rude and precipitous appearance of the opposite shore ; while its graceful and modest scenery receives dignity and elegance from the arrogant and frowning aspect of the Canadian mountains. It also commands a fine view of the harbour of Caraquette ; of the Ports of Miscou and Shippegan ; of the vessels in the Bay ; and of the principal settlements in the district of Gaspé. In fine, it is a vivid picture of moral, as well as natural beauty ; every thing about it seems to be hallowed, and although not a vestige of the church is visible, religion appears to linger round its former precincts, as if unwilling to depart.

Two rivers, the North and South, both rising in Lakes, discharge into Caraquette harbour. The former is about nine miles long, runs through poor swampy land, and has no settlers : the latter is 24 miles in length, flows through good land, thinly covered with dispersed pine, birch, and maple, and affords a comfortable residence to a few families.

The land in the vicinity of the Village, being very fertile, is highly favourable to the cultivation of all kinds of grain ; a circumstance often profitably demonstrated, by the production of as good wheat, oats, and barley, as are generally raised in any other part of America.

The inhabitants, amounting probably to more than 1200 souls, are nearly all Acadians ; and are apparently

in easy circumstances, acquired by a tolerably extensive prosecution of fishing and agriculture. In the former they employ 100 small boats, manned with two men each ; besides six schooners of the same description, as those belonging to Shippegan.

Caraquette, as I have elsewhere observed, is rather an old settlement, the cause, perhaps, why its inhabitants particularly the women, exhibit more of the colour and features of the Micmac Indians, than is generally discernable in Acadians. This personal distinction, however, is also observable at *Petit Rochè*, another French settlement farther up the Bay ; and there is little doubt, that the peculiarity in both cases, is the result of the early settlers having intermarried with the savages.

From this to Bathurst, a distance of more than 25 miles, the land is bold, steep, and iron-girt. It contains several excellent grind stone quarries ; some large beds of ochre ; and in several places, *strata* of coal, disposed in horizontal layers. These *strata*, or beds, appear to commence about 5 feet above the land wash ; thence ascending in equal and regular grades, to within a short distance of the surface. Large detached lumps of this mineral, as well as coarse specimens of metallic substances, strew the beach in a variety of places.

In this district, the interior for about six miles back, is very good land. The rear of the front, or granted lots, is covered principally with large birch and maple ;

while the same description of wood, with a mixture of beech, and pine, constitute the chief growth of the second concession. Throughout these are distributed some maple sugaries ; interspersed with occasional groves of juniper, particularly adapted for ship-building. —The coast from Caraquette to Bathurst, is divided into three settlements, called Grande Ance, Pockshaw, and New Bandon, each of which, we shall notice as we proceed.

GRAND ANCE, the next settlement west of Caraquette, is about 8 miles long, but very thinly settled, containing little more than 18 or 20 Acadian families, who live by agriculture and fishing. This straggling village has no harbour, nor is it possessed of any thing calculated to distinguish it, except a small wooden Chapel, and an insignificant Grist Mill.

The East end of this settlement, and a considerable distance above that line, are sometimes called the Capes, or Pockshaw. Here, has the shore a repulsive and forbidding aspect ; for a range of cliffs, nearly perpendicular, and upwards of 60 feet high, form a sort of embraured battlement, extending for several miles in length. This embankment affords considerable shelter to the settlement ; and beneficent nature, as if willing to confer the blessing unmixed by any alloy of inconvenience, has kindly formed, at nearly equal distances, four large ravines, winding from the summits of the cliffs, down to the level of the sea. These passages, facilitating a safe

and easy communication with the water, are of the greatest service to the settlers. In addition to many other advantages, they enable them to obtain fish for sustenance, and kelp for manure. Through this settlement two rivers discharge into the Bay ; on one of them, Mr. Young has lately erected a Saw Mill ; and on the other, there is a tolerably good Grist Mill.

NEW BANDON, the next Westerly settlement, may be said to extend to Bathurst. It is of recent formation, the first settler not being more than 14 years in occupation. The inhabitants, consisting of 70 families, are principally Irish emigrants, from Bandon, in the County of Cork. Several of them are Methodists, who seem, although long separated from the clergymen of their own profession, to have suffered little or no estrangement from God. They did not, as too many do, abjure their religion, when they left Cape Clear. Edified by a science that instructs the heart, convinces the mind, and disciplines the will, their conduct is an eloquent vindication of the doctrines, preached and established by the pious and venerable Wesley.

New Bandon, although but a young, is a flourishing settlement. The soil is good, and the people have, by unremitting industry, good management, and an exclusive attention to agriculture, succeeded in raising themselves from comparative poverty, to a respectable proprietorship of land and cattle. Some of them have 50 acres under cultivation ; all are well provided with stock

and utensils ; and the average arable quantity belonging to each family, may be rated at half the above size. The principal market is Bathurst ; but when this is supplied, any residuary surplus may be easily disposed of up the Bay.

BASS RIVER.—About a mile below Carron Point, at the entrance of Bathurst harbour, does this river debouche into the Bay. Eleven miles from its mouth it diverges into two branches, one running North, the other South. The former can be driven for 4 or 5 miles ; but the latter is almost totally impassable. The banks of the main river, are a good description of upland, well timbered with white pine ; and skirted by large intervals, sustaining unusually tall alders.

CHAPTER IV.



Description of Bathurst Harbour and Settlement.



BATHURST, situated about 55 miles W. of Miscoo, is what is commonly called a Bar Harbour. The entrance is formed by Alston Point on the North side, and Carron Point on the South ; the distance across being little more than 230 yards.

A short distance outside of these points, lies the Bar, a small narrow ridge of sand, holding at spring tides, from 15 to 15½ feet of water. A safe and easy channel, running between this shoal and the entrance, furnishes the general place of loading ; but vessels exceeding 14 feet draught, generally take in part of their cargo outside of it, where there is a safe Bay, or Roadstead, with deep water and good holding ground.

Within the points, the harbour may be called a beautiful and picturesque basin, forming nearly an elliptical sheet of water, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles long, and 2 miles wide. It is well sheltered from all winds ; and is supplied by four rivers, which discharge into it ; and by their confluence form what is called the main channel, in contradistinction to the respective channel of each of them.

Up all these channels, boats and small craft may proceed for a considerable distance ; but the main one contains 14 feet ; and runs in rather a direct course, until it flows into the passage, at the entrance, and thence over the bar. Availing themselves of this circumstance, those who are acquainted with, or will be persuaded of the capabilities of the Basin, load as frequently within it, as they do outside of it.

Bathurst contains an immense stock of as good timber as any in the Province ; is provided with skilful pilots ; exacts very moderate port charges ; is under the superintendence of a judicious Harbour Master ; and may, from these considerations, as well as from a general view of its capacities, be considered an eligible harbour, for the smaller class of vessels, employed in the North American timber trade.

SETTLEMENT.

The Basin of Bathurst, and the largest of the rivers that discharge into it, were originally distinguished by the *Micmacs*, under the general and expressive appella-

tion of *Winkapigumick*, or the troubled and foaming waters. In the course of time, this name degenerated into the corrupt and unmeaning soubriquet of Nipisiguit ; that was subsequently changed into Saint Peters, by the French ; and for its present one, it is indebted to a township, lately erected on the N. side of it, which was, in compliment to the then Colonial Secretary, called Bathurst.

This is the Assizes Town ; and is designed to occupy a level and elevated point of land, laterally bathed by two large rivers. It was laid out but four years ago, when it had but four or five small houses ; now it contains an elegant Brick Court House, roofed with slate ; also a temporary Episcopal Chapel, besides a Gaol, Post Office, three or four mercantile establishments ; and upwards of thirty dwelling houses.

All round the basin is thickly inhabited, particularly towards the upper end of it. Here there is a small settlement called the French village, consisting of a range of houses dispersed along the side of a hill, crowned by a neat little chapel, and two or three rustic wind mills.

The land being rather high, and tolerably well cultivated, the whole settlement resembles a lake, surrounded by an embroidered belt of meadows and corn fields, gemmed with houses, and bordered by trees. The soil is a composition of clay and gravel, impartially distributed ; and is very favourable to the cultivation of wheat, oats, potatoes, and all the various kinds of ground crops.

The population of Bathurst amounts to upwards of 600 souls, involving nearly an equal mixture of Acadian French, and British Emigrants. Their ordinary pursuits comprehend a tolerably extensive Lumbering, some Farming, and a limited business in the Fisheries : and from these three branches do they appear to acquire a comfortable, and in some instances, a respectable living.

An Account of the Rivers discharging into Bathurst Harbour.

THE BIG NIPISIGUIT.—This river winds over a great extent of the Northern part of the Province, and appears to be a line of contact, intervening between a region of Sandstone to the Eastward ; and a part of the vast granitic range of the Alleghanies. It proceeds from a chain of Lakes, the head of which is connected with the little Tobique Lake, by a portage of 3 miles. Its computed length is from 95 to 100 miles, flowing with great rapidity over a rocky and calcareous bed, until it rolls into Bathurst harbour, at the East end of the town.

At its source, and for 40 miles thence downwards, the land on both sides is very high ; in some places it is quite perpendicular, in others but very partially inclined. Here there is scarcely any level or plain ; for close upon the rear of the banks, the land swells into lofty mountains, which seem to terminate the chain, extending from the Restigouche in a southerly direction. Some of these mountains, are, in their geology and other properties, similar to the northern ones. Many of them are

well wooded, and appear to have a granitic base ; others have a freestone bottom, and are quite bald. For this space, the whole face of the country is a dense forest of large white and red pine, streaked with long ridges of hard wood. At the bottom of the Lakes, it receives a large branch proceeding from towards the head of the Upsalquitch ; and about 5 or 6 miles lower down, it absorbs another, called Silver River, a cognomen by which the Indians distinguish it, from a belief that it contains silver ore.

It receives several others, particularly on the North side, the most considerable of which, are Portage Brook, the Laskoodich, the Parbooktitch, and the Pabineau.—At the head of the first, it is connected by a portage with a branch of the Upsalquitch ; and the latter issues from a romantic and beautiful little Lake, filling the cavity of a small mountain. All these are tolerably large streams, well timbered, and good for driving.

About sixty miles from its source, the land, though high, becomes smooth and level ; and appears, as far as the eye can reach, to be thickly covered with a mixed growth, of white, and red pine, birch, and maple. From here to where the narrows commence, probably 8 or 10 miles, the country presents a delightful prospect. A few very remote mountains, peering like the turrets of an ancient capital, elegantly define the shadows of the picture ; while the stately growth and splendid attire of the forest, coupled with a number of small Islands, sprinkled

over the river, form a rich and animated foreground. Ere the sensations inspired by this view, have time to subside, another, but more magnificent one, bursts upon the vision, and buoys the feelings into extacy. Having glided through the narrows, a straight gut of 5 miles long, and embanked by very high and steep rocks of blue stone or slate, we arrive at the *Grand Falls*.*

This is a large cascade, stretching nearly across the whole river. It consists of an extensive bed of coarse granite, commencing a little above the narrows, and extending to the end of them. Here, its surface, all the way gradually approaching towards the top of the water, pierces through it to a considerable height, presenting in its front, an abrupt and tremendous precipice of one hundred and forty feet above the bed of the river. This descent consists of four distinct falls, resembling a rude flight of steps, over which, an immense body of water, breaking from the trammels that fettered it, rushes with indescribable velocity; dashing its sparkling foam all round it; and celebrating the triumph of its freedom by appalling and deafening roars. At the bottom of the precipice all is noise and tumult, resulting as it were, from a violent conflict of some hidden agencies, struggling to force their way through a yawning whirlpool.— Upon a second view, the mind still clinging to analogy, will liken it to some huge cauldron, maddened into more than boiling rage, by the application of intolerable heat.

* These rocks projecting to a considerable distance, present strong lateral repellents, which restrain the course of the river, within the breadth of 40 or 60 yards.

From this pit, gulf, or whatever else you please to call it, issues a thick sheet of curled and crested foam, which spreading over the river for two or three miles, furiously lashes both sides of it.

I have said this much, concerning a natural *phenomenon*, very little known ; not presuming to give a description of it, but that the reader may form some idea of its general character. And that I may the better succeed in this design, I shall observe, *enpassant*, that it is the largest of the kind, in either Nova-Scotia or New-Brunswick ; that it greatly resembles a cataract near the City of Gottenburgh, in Sweden ; and that it may, with propriety, be called a magnificent miniature of the Falls of Niagara. But this cataract, though it beautifies the scenery of the river, considerably lessens the value of its natural resources. By it is the navigation obstructed ; and the timber made above it often seriously injured.

The timber is generally hurled through the air, and sent whirling beyond the precipice, and through the foam I have described ; but occasionally some sticks are arrested by the top of the precipice, and these are either cleft into two, or shivered into pieces upon the projections beneath. I shall say no more ; let the lovers of nature go and see. *The Grand Falls of the Nipisiquit*, are but 20 miles from Bathurst, a pretty little town, where they will find two or three obliging Bonifaces, and as many well-spread tables at a moderate rate.

About 3 miles above its *debouchure*, the course of this river is again interrupted by a dispersion of small rocks, over which the water rolls with considerable impetuosity. Many of these rocks appear as if recently detached, and are of the same description as those at the falls. —We may add that there is a great deal of excellent timber, as well as good land on the Big Nipisiguit ; that at present it contains but six or seven families ; and that a large population might be comfortably located on it.

THE MIDDLE RIVER is a considerable stream ; is pretty well timbered ; waters rather a fertile soil ; has a few settlers located about its entrance ; and forms a junction with the Big River, nearly opposite the town.

THE TOOTOOGOOSE, OR FAIRY RIVER. This is a small but beautiful river, the romantic and sylph-like appearance whereof, justify the application of the name by which it is distinguished. It rises in a lake, about 25 miles from its mouth, and by an exceedingly devious course, winds over a clear rocky bottom, until it rushes out on the north side of the harbor. About half a mile from the entrance, is Somerset Vale, the residence of Hugh Munro, Esq. the present Chief Magistrate of the County, and formerly its representative in the General Assembly. This beautiful retreat reposes in the bosom of a grove of small pines, feathering the precincts of a skillfully disposed and well cultivated farm, which like an *Aosis*, smiles upon the wilderness, from which years of unremitting industry have reclaimed it.

A short distance in the rear of Mr. Munro's, are two excellent Quarries ; one of hard durable Freestone ; the other of fine blue Slate. The slate quarry appears to be very extensive, and to judge by its contexture, rather deeply laminated. Several excavations have been lately made, and from them, has the Court House, at Bathurst, been roofed. As the slate and stone are unquestionably of an excellent description, these quarries may yet become a very valuable acquisition.

About seven miles above Somerset Vale, there is a rapid cascade of nearly twenty feet elevation ; and a little higher up, is a small, but respectable Scotch settlement lately commenced. The scenery here, and for a few miles towards the head of the river, presents a tolerably close resemblance to that of the Salmon Leap, a river near Leixslip, in the County of Dublin. The Tootoogoose comprises a great deal of good land, and still contains a considerable stock of white and red pine, of a good quality, but of small dimensions.

THE LITTLE RIVER flows through a tolerably good tract of land, and falls into the harbour, a short distance from the Tootoogoose.

CHAPTER V.



Description of the Country from Bathurst to Dalhousie.

For four or five miles from Bathurst, the land is rather low, and the soil, a light sandy composition, with a diffusive interspersion of marshes. In this tract, there are hardly any settlers ; but from its head, to Dalhousie, a distance of nearly 50 miles, the shore is pretty thickly inhabited, chiefly by Acadian French, with an occasional insertion of Irish and Scotch emigrants.

From this to *Petit Rochè*, a village 12 miles from Bathurst, the land is much higher, and the soil considerably better ; and thence, through *Belledune*, and on to the entrance of the *Restigouche*, it is a composition of dark clay and gravel, the former rather preponderating, in the structure of a fine argillaceous surface, covering a sub-formation of *Limestone*, *Hard Blue Rock*, and *Granulated Freestone*.

The shore all the way, though considerably elevated in many places, seems to shrink into insignificance, before the lofty and towering mountains of the opposite side. It is pierced by several rivers and inlets, some of which, having deep entrances, sheltered by projections, form good snug harbours ; while extensive beds of kelp lying in their vicinity, provide the settlers with excellent manure.

To an extent of 5 or 6 miles back, the land is tolerably level, and well adapted for cultivation ; but beyond that, it appears to be a confused mass of unequally sized mountains, apparently well timbered. Indeed, the whole interior, from a little in the rear of the North side of Bathurst Harbour, and thence North Westerly towards the Upsalquitch, is represented as being thickly wooded with large White Pine, intermixed with some red, and several dense ridges of Hardwood. Having exhibited this general outline of the country between Bathurst and Dalhousie ; we shall now give a brief description of the rivers and settlements contained in it.

A description of the rivers discharging into the Bay, between Bathurst and Dalhousie ; and also an account of the different settlements along the shore.

PETERS RIVER is an inconsiderable stream, shallow, dark, and muddy ; its banks, and its bosom, alike destitute of either attractions or resources.

LITTLE NIPISIGUIT affords some good White Pine ; is drivable for 5 or 6 miles ; and contains a small Saw Mill.

THE NICKADAW has yielded some good lumber for the last four years ; and those now working on it, report having discovered several small groves of pine, a short distance from the stream. This river has a few small branches ; flows over a clear bottom ; and can be driven for 7 or 8 miles.

In the vicinity of this river, is the settlement of *Petit Roche*, a long straggling village, containing 120 dwelling houses, besides a tolerably large Chapel, with an attached cemetery. Although this settlement is of nearly thirty years standing, the largest farm in it does not exceed twelve acres of half cultivated land. The people appear to content themselves with raising a little Grain and Potatoes, upon which, with whatever Fish can be procured at the shore, do they endeavour to prolong a miserable existence. All the houses, with one exception, retain their primitive purity. They are not like the painted Sepulchres of the Pharisees, for they are as dirty and dingy without, as they are filthy and polluted within. Paint has never sullied their exterior; nor has the inside been often honoured with the application of water. The furniture of each house, consists of a large stove, flanked by a couple of cradles, and embraced by a crescent of stools. Nor is the equipage a whit more distinguished for its simplicity, than the larder is for its poverty ; at least, so I found it ; for during an unavoidable sojourn of two days, the only delicate varieties I could procure, were potatoes and herrings ; and herrings and potatoes.

The painted exception to which I have alluded, is a tavern, pompously called the *King's Arms*, from a comical daub of Royal Heraldry, vauntingly blazoned over the front door. A sort of piebald pattern embellishing the exterior, and superadded to the broken chairs, crippled tables, cracked tumblers, and headless decanters that ornament the inside, considerably dignify the Sign Board ; and confer a sort of solitary grandeur upon the splendid establishment of Mr. Charles Commeaux. Although the population of *Petit Roche*, amounts to upwards of 800 souls, the greater part whereof, is below the age of puberty, the settlement has never been favoured with a school ; and hence, its most prominent traits, are ignorance, superstition, and poverty.

ELM TREE AND BELLEDUNE RIVERS. These are tolerably large streams, which head near each other, and then, by diverging into a variety of branches, wander through an extensive tract of rich land. They have for some years back, afforded considerable quantities of timber ; and each of them still contains a good supply. Between the entrances of these rivers, lies the settlement of *Belledune*, extending nearly four miles in length. Nine years ago, and this place was a complete wilderness ; not a tree had been cut—not a rood reclaimed ; but now it contains twenty-one families comfortably located. When the first settlers arrived, as well as for two years afterwards, they often had to go to *Petit Roche*, or Bathurst, to obtain a single barrel of potatoes. But to exhibit in a still stronger light, the privations

these poor people had to endure ; as well as to shew the success that crowned their exertions ; I shall relate a circumstance told to me, by the individual concerned in it.

A man named Patrick Doolan, now in comfortable circumstances, went, the first year he settled at Belledune, to Petit Roché, in order to get a barrel of potatoes. By the disbursement of the last shilling was the purchase made ; but how to get it home, was even more difficult than to pay for it. He was twelve miles from home, and the road was bad. The load, too, was rather heavy to be shouldered ; to hire a sleigh equally impossible and impolitic ; and to borrow one, was a favour no stranger could expect. Reduced to this extremity, poor Doolan had no other alternative, than that of submitting to chop firewood for the Frenchman, from whom he bought the potatoes, as an equivalent for the miserable privilege of being allowed to eat them in his cabin. These people, once so poor, now enjoy comparative affluence. They not only raise their own Stock, Grain, Cattle, &c. but often supply with their surplus produce, the inhabitants of Bonaventure, and elsewhere. Thus, in 9 years, have a few poor men, encumbered with helpless families, and destitute of every thing but industry, surmounted all the disadvantages of their situation, and laid the foundation of a permanent livelihood for themselves, and a handsome competency for their children.

The aquired property of Belledune, may be estimated

at nearly £2000. The settlers are all Irish Roman Catholics ; and their religious zeal, backed by the liberal-ity of others, has lately erected the frame of a Chapel, measuring 42 feet in length, and 28 in breadth.

Near the head of Belledune, there lives a French veteran, named Francis Guitar. This man was born in the Fauxbourg Saint Antoine, in Paris ; and was, when Louis XVI. was beheaded, about 19 years of age. Guitar witnessed many of the sanguinary executions of that period ; and while the world was still blushing at the atrocities of Republican France, had he the happiness to be one of a troop of Dragoons, that conducted Robespierre to the guillotine. He subsequently served under Buonaparte, at *Marengo* and *Lodi* ; and after the evacuation of Italy by the Austrians, followed him into Egypt, and fought at the battle of the Pyramids.

ARMSTRONG'S BROOK, though rather an unimportant stream, contains some very good timber ; there is no lumbering on it, however, owing in a great degree, to its incapacity for driving.

JACQUET RIVER. This river proceeds from a Lake near the Little Nipisquit ; is 45 miles long, and falls into the bay, 9 miles above Belledune. It is abundantly supplied with salmon, and flows rather impetuously, through a mountainous district, exceedingly well timbered with good white pine, and large birch.

Jacquet River possesses great facilities for both the manufacture and shipment of timber. The stream can

be driven for more than 30 miles, its banks are well lined with the raw material ; and at its entrance, is a fine snug harbour, with good holding ground in 4 and 5 fathoms. Two miles from this, there is another good harbour, called Hecklar's Cove. Here, sheltered from the most prevailing winds, by Heron Island, as well as by Black Point, and several other projections, ships can load with security, and ride with safety, in six and seven fathoms.

Mr. Doyle, a gentleman residing near the entrance of this river, settled there in the year 1790, at which time, as well as for several years afterwards, was he the only settler between Bathurst and Dalhousie. He served in the Revolutionary War, and was, in 1781, a Sergeant in the 31st foot, then stationed in Quebec. In the course of this year, and at a time when Mr. Doyle was performing guard at the Chateau, Mr. Munro, of Too-toogoose, with other American loyalists, arrived there, and were presented to the Governor, by Captain Israel Pritchard, then serving in the Queen's Rangers, and now residing at New Richmond, in Gaspé district.

During the first 6 or 8 years of Mr. Doyle's residence at Jacquet River, he sustained considerable injury from the frequent predatory visits of the Indians. They repeatedly robbed him of his cattle ; destroyed his crops, and even threatened to murder him. His judicious conduct, however, overcame their malignity ; by tempering conciliation with firmness, he succeeded in propitiating the well disposed, and in intimidating the rest.

RIVER CHARLES AND RIVER BENJAMIN, are both considerable streams ; and although they have long been the field of rather an extensive lumbering, no very sensible diminution of their stock is discernible.

THE LOUISON is a small river, distinguished by no particular feature, except a scanty supply of red pine, birch and maple. All the timber manufactured on these rivers, is shipped at either Hecklar's Cove or Jacquet harbour.

NEW MILLS, formerly **MALAGASH**, was originally settled by a Dutch merchant, named Rumpoft, who for several years, carried on an extensive business in ship-building, and the Cod fishery. This establishment, the most valuable on the south shore of the Bay, has been considerably improved by its present proprietor, William Fleming, Esq. Here has this gentleman lately erected a Saw Mill, and a Grist Mill ; both large, well constructed, and eligibly seated. Besides two pairs of stones revolving on one axle, and adapted for grinding wheat and oats, the Grist Mill has also an excellent machine for manufacturing Pot Barley. In front of the Mills, there is a good harbour, formed by Black Point on the S. E. ; and Heron Island, with a cluster of small ones, on the N. and N. W. Here there is a beautiful Cod and Herring Fishery, besides good shelter, and safe anchorage in 4 and 5 fathoms.

New Mills, is the general name, by which a district of nearly 5 miles long is distinguished. The people

residing in the immediate vicinity of the harbour, are principally Scotch emigrants, from the Island of Arran. Prudence and industry characterize their habits ; and their attachment to their country, as well as fidelity to their religion, is amiably manifested in their strenuous exertions for the erection of a Presbyterian Church.

EEL RIVER. This is a long, but shallow river, of rather a sluggish cast. It rises near the Big Belledune ; flows tardily through a rich woodland country ; and escapes into the Bay, 4 miles S. E. of Dalhousie. Eel River has long been the source of an abundant supply of good timber ; and some lumberers who have lately explored it, are of opinion, that it will for many years, continue to afford its usual quantum. The settlement about its entrance, and those for a couple of miles on either side thereof, derive their name from the river. These comprise a small wooden Chapel, with 30 dwelling houses, occupied by as many families, consisting of Acadians and Scotch emigrants. The chapel is visited by the Missionary from Bathurst ; and the timber is shipped at the Port of Dalhousie.

From here to the entrance of the Restigouche, the shore is a continuation of almost perpendicular cliffs, towering nearly 100 feet above the level of the sea.— But notwithstanding so unfavourable a character, this rocky and Iron-bound shore, possesses both attractions and resources. A valuable fishery, washing its base, sends tribute to it upon every wave ; and a tolerably

extensive dispersion of friable loam, qualifies the sterility of its surface, by covering it with a soil. Nor is its appearance so destitute of beauty, as a stranger would be inclined to suppose ; for a neat French house occupying a position at its bottom, and Belleview, the romantic little villa of Perry Dumaresq, Esq. cresting its summit, at once chequer the monotony, and sooth the wildness of its aspect.

I shall close this Chapter, by tendering my thanks to Mr. Henry W. Baldwin, of Bathurst, by whom, these and other particulars, were obligingly furnished.

CHAPTER VI.

Description of Dalhousie Harbour, and Restigouche River.

THE RESTIGOUCHE, OR BIG RIVER, so called in *contradistinction* to the Miramichi, a somewhat smaller one, is the principal river in the County of Gloucester. It rises near Taumisquatic Lake, a large and beautiful pond supplying the Madawaska ; is supposed to be more than 220 miles long ; describes a general course of E. N. E. ; is cherished by numerous appendant streams ; and rolls through a large and commodious harbour, into the head of *La Baie des Chaleurs*, in conjunction with which, it forms the separating line between Lower Canada, and New Brunswick. As the settlements and principal local characteristics of this river, lie within 70 miles of its entrance, we shall commence our description at the latter, and thence proceed towards its source.

The entrance of the Restigouche is about 3 miles wide, and is formed by two higher promontories of Red Sandstone :—the one on the North side, is called Point Magashua ; that on the South, Bon Amie's Rock. This opening is bold, and finely developed ; is accessible in all weathers ; is not encumbered by a single Bar or Shoal ; and contains upwards of 9 fathoms of water.

On the South side, two miles above the entrance, is the town of Dalhousie, consisting of a few houses, and two or three mercantile establishments, of which the most extensive, is that of Messrs. Hugh and John Montgomery. The site of this town is a level eminence, and between it, and two small, but elevated Islands in front, a good broad channel of 6 or 7 fathoms in depth, flowing towards the town, forms a fine safe harbour, where vessels may load within a quarter of a mile of the shore. The North, or main channel, commences between the Islands and Magashua, and flowing over a soft bottom, runs a W. S. W. course for 18 miles, carrying to that extent, a good traversable breadth, varying from 8 to 4 fathoms in depth. Here, after bathing the bed of a projection, it branches into two passages, which, though narrow, are 3 miles long, and contain from 14 to 16 feet at low water. Four miles above this, whither the tide flows, the river is upwards of a mile wide ; and from thence, to within 40 miles of its source, is it navigable for light canoes.

Thus, the Restigouche, independently of its great agricultural and commercial resources, is eminently dis-

tinguished by two important maritime features, namely, it is in some degree, navigable for 180 miles from its entrance ; and it contains a safe and commodious harbour, 18 miles long, 2 miles wide, and more than sufficiently deep for the *largest* class of British merchant men. At first view, the country, on both sides of this river, and all round it, even to the utmost verge of observation, presents an appearance exceedingly grand and impressive. Whatever way the eye wanders, before it lies a seemingly interminable region of huge and lofty mountains. Nothing is to be seen but an almost immeasurable dispersion of gigantic hills, apparently rolling in every direction, and breathing through an almost infinite number of Lakes and Rivers, Glens and Valleys. Of these mountains, some are elegantly flowered with tall pines ; others sustain a fine growth of hardwood ; many have a swampy summit, and several terminate in rich meadows and plains. Some of them are conically formed ; many exhibit considerable rotundity ; some are lank and attenuated, and others there are, whose figure and construction I confess myself unable to describe.

Let the reader contemplate for a moment, this immense surface of geological incongruities ; and while the sentiments inspired by this study, are glowing in his bosom, let him fix his eye upon the landscape, taking care to remember, that an irregular, but extensive distribution of tremendous cliffs, darting their points through and far above the loftiest of the trees, dot it all over

with bristling spires that seem to coquet with the clouds. For 70 miles from its debouchure, the river is lined on both sides, by two stripes of high, but level land, extending upon an average, more than a mile back ; with however, a few prominent elevations, occupying the very edge of the water, and maintaining a position, something like the bastions of a rampart.

These two banks of table land, appear to be a stratified formation of red sand stone, and other secondary rocks, interspersed with Limestone, coarse Granite, &c. the whole overlaid by a loamy covering of clay and gravel. Immediately in the rear of, and all round these stripes, lie the desultory profusion of mountains, I have endeavoured to describe. The natural fertility of these plains, is considerably augmented by enriching contributions, carried down from the mountains, by erosion, rain, overflowing of rivers, bursting of lakes, and other external agents. And thus cherished, they produce very luxuriant crops of wheat, oats, rye, barley, vegetables, &c.

Proceeding towards the interior, to the distance I have mentioned, the river, from its own course, and the disposition of the land, agreeably deceives you ; at every six miles one seems to be entering a new lake. Having advanced about 70 miles from the entrance, the land becomes comparatively level. Here, and all the way towards the head of the river, is a fine bold and open country, consisting of a rich upland, skirted with large tracts of intervale, and covered with a dense and unvio-

lated growth of mixed wood, in which large groves of pine are very conspicuous.

Descending from generals to particulars, let us now take a closer view of this magnificent river. In a brief historical sketch of Gaspè, contained in the fourth part of this book, the reader will find a detailed account of an action, that took place between the French and English, on the Restigouche. We shall now notice the particular places, more intimately connected with this transaction.

As well to remove all doubt, concerning what I have advanced on this subject, as to obtain credit for what I am about to relate, it may be necessary to inform the reader, that I obtained the particulars from a demi-official account, published in the Monthly Chronology, of a Periodical Paper, entitled "*The London Magazine, or Gentleman's Monthly Intelligencer.*" Of this demi-official account, the following is an exact copy *verbatim et literatim*.

"*London, August 30, 1760.*

"ADMIRALTY OFFICE.—By a letter dated the 2nd inst. at Halifax, from Captain Allen, commander of his Majesty's ship the *Repulse*, it appears, that upon intelligence received from the Governor of Louisburgh, of some French ships of war, and store ships, with troops and stores on board, being in Chaleur Bay, in the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, Captain Byron, in His Majesty's Ship the *Fame*, proceeded with several of His Majesty's ships

in quest of them, and finding them in the said Bay, the *Fame*, *Repulse*, and *Scarborough*, after much difficulty got up, and on the 8th of July, destroyed the whole, consisting of Three Frigates, viz : the *Marchault*, the *Bienfaisant*, the *Marquis de Marloze*, and another ; besides Twenty two Schooners, Sloops, and small Privateers, with a great quantity of provision and stores."

" A more circumstantial account is daily expected from Captain Byron, who had sent Lieutenant Lord Rutherford, with his despatches, by way of New York." Of this account, the subjoined is a literal transcript.

" London, 8th September, 1760."

By despatches received from Captain Byron, Senior officer of His Britannic Majesty's Ships at Louisburgh, and dated 26th of July, it appears that Captain B. upon receiving intelligence from Brigadier General Whitmore, that a French fleet had sailed up Chaleur Bay, proceeded with the *Fame*, *Dorsetshire*, *Achilles*, *Scarborough*, and *Repulse*, in quest of them. Having destroyed one French Ship, *La Catharina*, in Gaspé Bay, Captain Byron proceeded to a large river, called by the Indians, *Rustigushi*. Here he found the remainder, consisting of the *Marchault* of 32 guns ; the *Esperance* of 30 ; the *Bienfaisant* of 22 ; and the *Marquis de Marloze* of 18 ; together with twenty two sloops, and small vessels. " When our fleet appeared off the *Rustigushi* harbour, the enemy proceeded up the river, and anchored above two batteries, mounted on the North side of it. These being but indifferently served, were soon silenced ; and the ships,

after a short resistance, were all sunk or taken. Captain Byron then destroyed the town of *Petit Rochelle*, containing upwards of 200 houses ; and also both of the batteries."

The Magazine from which I obtained these extracts, I borrowed from Mr. Joseph Spratt, of Chatham, neither of us, knowing at the time, that it contained such information.

Particular localities distinguishing Restigouche River.

On the South side, 8 miles above the entrance, is *Point Animpk*, a considerable elevation, which, as its name implies, was formerly a reconnoitering post with the Indians. In the vicinity of this point, are unequivocal indications of an extensive coal mine.

POINT LE GUARD, on the North side, is nearly 12 miles from the entrance. It is a bluff high projection, nearly perpendicular, and was formerly occupied by the French, as a military station. This point commands a fine view of the entrance of the harbour ; and is said to have been the site of a large fort, destroyed by the British squadron, under Captain Byron.

Two miles higher up, on the same side, is *Battery Point*, so called from a garrison having occupied it during the old French war. This is a bold rocky promontory, probably 80 feet high, having on its summit, a tolerably extensive plain, and at its base, a fine deep channel, containing from 4½ to 5 fathoms.

A few years ago, several large pieces of ordnance that had been sunk near the bottom of this point, were removed by some of the inhabitants, and by them, converted to various culinary purposes. Some guns are still lying there, and near the Beach, about 26 years ago, did Mr. Busteed, the present proprietor, find a large copper stew pan, of French construction, lying mouth downwards, and under it, a bottle of molasses. The pan has been in constant use ever since ; and to judge from its present healthy appearance, is likely to survive 26 years more. Among other articles, said to have been found at this point, a pair of duelling pistols, a handsome regulation sword, and a small case of wine, are enumerated. Here, at the edge of the channel, and visible at low water, are the remains of two French vessels, part of the fleet destroyed by Byron.

A little above the Battery Point, is the mercantile establishment of Dean & Aitkin, the first and the last house that I visited in Canada. I mention this circumstance to afford myself an opportunity of tendering my grateful acknowledgements to the kind and hospitable proprietors. This house, and that of Mr. Peter Sutherland, lately established a short distance from it, are the only resident merchants on the North side of the river. —Four miles above this, is Point Pleasant, the residence of Edward J. Man, Esq. To the propriety of this name, I cordially render my assent ; for during a residence of 14 days, I found it to be *Point Pleasant*, indeed. From every member of Mr. Man's amiable family, did I re-

ceive the most polite attention ; and to him and his son am I deeply indebted, for much of the information contained in this book. At the edge of the channel, opposite to Mr. Man's, are the remains of another sunken vessel, from which some of the oaken timbers, some cutlasses, and other things, have been extracted.

On the South side, nearly opposite to Point Pleasant, is another projection called Martin's Point, formerly a French village, and now ornamented by a handsome Presbyterian Church, lately erected by the mutual exertions of the inhabitants of both sides of the river. Through this point flows a tolerably large stream, on which, the present proprietor, Robert Ferguson, Esq. has a very good Saw Mill and Grist Mill.

A short distance above this, is the establishment of Messrs. Adams, about a mile in the rear of which, is a large mountain, called from its conical form, the sugar loaf. It rises about 700 feet above the level of the plain, is composed of a spiral mass of Granite, clothed with secondary formation, and is, at its base, from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 miles in circumference. This mountain is inaccessible on all sides, except the East, where it can be ascended by a rude, but natural flight of steps, formed by several projections. A mile and a half in the rear of this mountain is a beautiful Lake, abundantly stocked with large red trout, and surrounded by a level plain well clothed with hardwood.

CHAPTER VII.



Particular localities distinguishing the Restigouche.

Directly opposite, on the other side of the river, is Mission Point, an exceedingly rich tract of land, comprising upwards of 1,200 acres, and owned by the Micmacs, to Two Hundred of whom, it affords a permanent residence. This settlement consists of a Chapel, capable of containing 300 persons, together with a Mission House, a Burying ground, and 24 dwelling houses. The houses are constructed of logs, covered with shingles or boards; they are all provided with chimneys and stoves; and some of them have even chairs, bedsteads, tables, and similar other conveniences.

Most of the householders own Live Stock, consisting of oxen, cows, swine, &c. some of them have houses; one of them owns a small schooner of 25 tons; and others have small Fishing Boats.

The Indians residing here, are generally moral in their deportment, and industrious in their habits. They demean themselves soberly and peaceably, contributing much to their own respectability and comfort, by annually raising a small stock of Indian corn, beans, potatoes, &c. The R. C. Missionary residing at Carleton, is their spiritual director ; he visits them twice a year, remaining a month each time ; and for these services, is paid by a legislative grant from Canada. The Mission House and the Chapel were built exclusively by the Indians.

Mission Point is a very eligible site for a small town, and would, if granted for that purpose, be soon occupied. The rear might be profitably disposed in garden lots, and the front in building ones. The Highlands are more than a mile and a half back, and are abundantly stocked with black birch, and several varieties of firewood ; and a good channel for a vessel of two hundred tons, winds close into the beach, while a contiguous flat, or middle ground, provides an excellent Salmon Fishery. Of these advantages, and of the end to which they might be applied, Lord Dalhousie seemed to be aware, when he offered the Indians £600, and twice as much land elsewhere, if they would resign their title.

Nearly opposite to this Point, and a little above it, are the remains of two vessels, both visible at low water. These are supposed to have been the *Bienfaisant*, and the *Marquis de Marloze* ; and from the one conjectured to have been the former, were a set of rudder irons lately

recovered, which were used I believe, in the re-equipment of the Gordon Castle, a vessel belonging to Mr. Ferguson.

Three miles above this, is *Point au Bourdo*, the scite of that *Petit Rochelle*, which Byron destroyed in the summer of 1760. It was called by the Indians, *Kaatoukong*, or Grind Stone point, to signify the quality of the red sandstone mountains, with which its vicinity abounds. Its present name is derived from the sepulture of Monsieur Bourdo, the officer who commanded the Marchault, and who was killed in the action, and buried here.

Here, along the shore ; and at the foot of the mountains, cellar walls, foundations of houses, and other memorials of an old and extensive settlement, are visible. Here also, have gun barrels, old guns, gun locks, bayonets, &c. been occasionally discovered. Mr. Busteed, the owner of Battery Point, is also the proprietor of this ; and three or four years ago, did a servant of his, while ploughing some land, a short distance from where a service of China, had been previously dug up, find a four pronged silver fork, and a silver table spoon, both marked with the letters G. M. D. At the West end of this point, is also the hull of a vessel, from which handgrenades, small bomb shells, and some other projectiles have been occasionally taken.

A little above the point is a small stream called officers creek ; it is a romantic little spot ; and from some fashionable articles found about the ruins of a house in the

neighborhood, it may be inferred, that it was once the residence of a person of some distinction. Near this are also a set of launch ways, which must have been used by the French, in the construction of a tolerably large vessel. Several pieces of cannon have also been found here ; and one of them, a 12 pounder, I think, Mr. Busted has lately inserted in the back of a new fire place. Mr. Man, of Point Pleasant, has also an elegant parlour stove, made from a carronade of the same calibre. This conversion of instruments of death, into means of promoting human comfort, is analogous to O'Leary's description of the benificent fruits of religious toleration. "The stake," says that eloquent writer, "which formerly burned the heretic, now cooks a dinner for him."

Opposite to Mission Point, is Athol House, the residence of Robert Ferguson, Esq. whose Lady I believe, can claim the distinction of being the first child born of English parents on the Restigouche. A little above Mr. Ferguson's, is Bob's Point, formerly the scite of an Indian village.

From Robin Gray's book, a small stream discharging round the West end of this Point, there is a portage of 22 miles leading towards the head of the Upsalquitch. It runs through remarkably fine land, revealing an extensive plain well covered with hardwood. This portage was opened by a few lumberers in 1827, and although not in a very good state at present, it might, by a moderate outlay, be made a permanent and useful

line of communication. What recommends this road to a share of public attention is ; it has a good firm bottom ; requires no bridges ; has a few settlers already on it ; and has a tendency to connect the main river with one of its principal branches.

Great Post Road to Quebec.

Little more than a mile above Point au Bourdo, and about 24 from Dalhousie, the contemplated Post Road to Quebec, enters the forest. It runs a straight line of ten miles into the interior, and thence pursues a W. N. W. course, crossing the heads of two or three branches of the Matepediac River ; and winding round the East side of the Matepediac Lake, thence through Metise, and up to Quebec. From Quebec to the South side of Matepediac Lake, a distance of probably 230 miles, a good road has been long established ; and from thence to the Restigouche, is little more than 60.

This continuation will be carried through a comparatively level tract of country, possessing the important requisites of a good soil ; and a fine hard bottom. Some are of opinion, that in order to facilitate the settlement of the Matepediac, the road should be carried along its banks ; but it ought to be remembered, that in that case, the expence would be much more, while the distance would be considerably longer, and the land greatly inferior. A direct line of communication considered, independently of all other speculative or contingent acquisitions, I think the present route, the best that could have been selected.

It is confidently expected that this road will be completed against the Fall of 1833, a period, to which the inhabitants of the *Baie des Chaleurs*, may look forward, as to the date of their admission, to an unrestrained intercourse with the capital of the Canadas. Among other advantages, its completion will open a new vien for the circulation of the resources of Gaspé, a country, of which the Canadian government know as much, as they do of the *interior of Cochin China*, or the heart of *Central Africa*.

For six miles above the head of the tide, the river is beautifully spangled with 21 or 22 small Islands, which standing in Bass-Relief with the surrounding mountains, form a soothing contrast, involving the most delightful and romantic scenery. Most of these Islands are covered with a luxuriant growth of Elm and Maple, interspersed with poplar and balm of gilead trees, the latter exhaling a rich fragrance that perfumes the atmosphere for several miles. These Islands afford a fine pasturage, and would, if cultivated, be excellent meadow land. Two of them have been granted ; and the remainder, being a sort of Commons or unclaimed property, are usually occupied by the Indians, as sugaries. —Although the process for manufacturing maple sugar, is extremely simple, and consequently a familiar branch of domestic science in the colonies, it may not be out of order to allude to it here. The tree should be tapped about the first of April, when the juice, though sweet, is nearly as thin as water. The sap should be received in

clear bark dishes ; and then boiled into a thin syrup. It is afterwards to be strained through flannel ; and reboiled to the consistency of sugar. It should then be put into large bark, or wooden moulds ; and left in them till it cools. This ends the process ; for shortly after, the liquid becomes cold, and acquires a hardness and transparency, something like English refined sugar.— In this colony, the maple is generally tapped with an axe ; nor is the incision ever closed after the tree is exhausted ; but in the United States, where great solicitude is bestowed on Maple Groves, the tree is bored with an augur, and after the sap is extracted, the aperture is hermetically sealed.

At the head of this Archipelago, on the North side, falls in the *Matepediac*, or Musical River, so called in consequence of the peculiar intonations, occasioned by the passage of the wind, through the trees that cover, and down the numerous ravines that cleave its banks.— This river proceeds from Matepediao Lake, in the county of Cornwallis, in Lower Canada ; is more than sixty miles long ; and receives several tributaries, the largest of which are the *Casupscoult*, and the *Kassimiguagan*. It flows very rapidly over a rocky bed, lying between two great chains of mountains ; and is the principal branch of the Restigouche, on the Canadian side. In addition to the common character of all the Restigouche rivers, namely that of being well supplied with good timber, the *Matepediac* is eminently distinguished for a peculiarly fine growth of long straight white pine.

The land for about 4 miles above, and the same distance below the debouchure of this river, is exceedingly mountainous ; and composed, apparently, of deeply laminated strata of *Black Flag*, and *Mica Slate*.

Six miles above this, on the South, or New Brunswick side, it receives the *Upsalquitch*, or Lesser River, rising near the *Nipisiguit* Lakes, and flowing with considerable violence, through a broken, but densely wooded country. This river, like the *Tobique*, and great *Nipisiguit*, contains a great deal of large Red Pine in the vicinity of its source, and about the heads of its branches ; but thence downwards, towards its entrance, the principal growth is white pine. Near the entrance of the *Upsalquitch*, is Green Stone Mountain, an enormously huge pile, so called from the complexion of the hard rocky substance, of which it is composed. This mountain, probably, is 1,500 feet high, and from some specimens of slate shewn to me ; and said to have been extracted from it, I am disposed to believe that it contains an extensive quarry.

Of a variety of other subordinate rivers discharging into the Restigouche, the *Petomkeguick*, the *Petawigaa*, and the *Pidabidjau*, are the most considerable. Many of these tributaries are supplied by others ; and both principals and subservients are well timbered.

That the Restigouche, has, by the impetuosity of its career, forced its way through the great chain of moun-

tains extending from the Saint Lawrence, towards the South, appearances induce me to believe. From a short distance above the *Upsalquitch*, for a considerable way up the river, there are palpable evidences of the fact. While the high lands on each side of the river, correspond in soil, formation, and general appearance, they also retain the traces of a violent partition. On the North, the land is, in some places, indented with fissures and cavities, with which the opposite protuberances correspond; and in other places, there is a juxtaposition of concave and convex appearances perfectly harmonizing.

The Grand River, a stream discharging into the Saint John, about 18 miles above the Grand Falls, is connected with one of the South branches of this river, by a good portage of 8 miles; while the Green River, and the Madawaska, also tributaries of the Saint John, are likewise united to it by similar routes, leading from each to the main stream. As every part of this extensive river, is abundantly supplied with all varieties of timber for exportation; and as but a small quantity has hitherto been made on it; it may be regarded as the source of a very great supply for many years to come.

The settlers on the Restigouche, comprising about 90 families, consisting of Scotch emigrants, and American loyalists, are but thinly dispersed along the tide way, none having yet penetrated above that, or up any of the branches.

While pursuing my enquiries on this delightful river, for me every door was open, and every table spread ; nor can I now close my feeble description of it, without assuring its inhabitants, that of the kindness and favour I received from them, I shall always retain a lively and grateful recollection.

An account of the Saw and Grist Mills, in the County of Gloucester.

Where situated.	Saw Mills.	Grist Mills.
	No.	No.
Pockmouche - - -	1	0
Big Amacque - - -	0	1
Caraquette - - -	0	1
Grand Ance - - -	0	1
Pockshaw - - -	1	1
Bathurst - - -	0	2 Wind Mills.
Little Nipisiguit - - -	1	0
New Mills - - -	1	1
Restigouche - - -	1	1
Upsalquitch - - -	1	0
	6	8

Gloucester provides two Battalions of Militia, and one Rifle Company ; sends one member to the Provincial Assembly, and contains a population of upwards of 6,500 souls, whereof nearly 4,000 are Acadian French.



NATURAL HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.



Objects of Natural History in New Brunswick.

What an immense and mysterious volume is nature. It is a polyglot history of innumerable worlds, each abounding with incomprehensible wonders. Glory is its title page ; the elements are its preface ; harmony is in its arrangement ; and divinity in its style. It is a book of impenetrable secrets, lettered with prodigies, bound in immensity, and sealed with perfection. Every page is redolent of wisdom ; every paragraph breathes a homily ; and every sentence enforces a precept. Uttering speech from day unto day, and shewing knowledge from night unto night, its attentive perusal will enlarge the conceptions, and bend the soul to the consideration of its destiny, thereby proving that God is its author, and that MAN should be its student. Of both the fact and

the obligation, does the pious Watts, elegantly declare his conviction in the following apostrophe :

“ Within thy circling power I stand,
On every side I find thy hand ;
Awake, asleep, at home, abroad,
I am surrounded still with God.”

As New Brunswick undoubtedly possesses a very wide field for scientific research, it is much to be regretted that more of its natural history is not known. An observation of the habits, construction, and general character of its numerous quadrupeds, would be gratifying to the Zoologist ; Botany could be exercised in admiring and investigating the beautiful variety of flowers, shrubs, and plants, that ornament and perfume the wilderness ; while the Geologist and others might indulge in those profound and useful speculations, which explore the bowels of the earth, and find resources in its womb.

In an infant colony, however, the progress of research is slow, painful, and unprofitable. In such a country, scientific enquiry meets with little encouragement, and much opposition. Various local impediments obstruct its way ; pampered ignorance jostles it off the road ; and the advantages, immediately accruable from more familiar pursuits, powerfully militate against it. For these and other reasons, to which we need not distinctly allude, all that should be required in the present case is, a catalogue of the most prominent objects in Natural History.

QUADRUPEDS.

The Moose,	The Wood Chuck,	The Hare,
Cariboo,	Ground Hog,	Porcupine,
Bear,	Scunk, or Polecat,	Weasel,
Carcajou,	Silver Grey Fox,	Squirrel,
Lynx,	Cross Fox,	Mole,
Martin,	Red Fox,	Rat,
Mink,	Otter,	Mouse.
Fisher,	Beaver,	
Muskrat,	Racoon,	

THE MOOSE, OR RUSSIAN ELK.—This Animal, although now totally extinct in our forests, was formerly so plentiful, that two expert hunters could shoot one hundred in a month. Its flesh though blacker than that of the Ox, is tender, palatable, and nutritive ; and heretofore, constituted the chief animal food of the early settlers. The Indians used the sinews as cords ; the skins were exported to make soldiers' belts ; and the tongue and mouffle were sold as great delicacies. The destruction of the Moose may be attributed to the rapacity and carelessness of the hunters, who usually left the carcasses in the woods.

THE CARIBOO, OR LAPLAND REINDEER, is distinguished by having brow antlers, which are rounder than the horns of the Moose, and meet nearer at the extremities. The fur is a light grey, and of but little value except for sleigh mounting. The skin is soft and tough ; is considered a valuable leather ; and makes the best descrip-

tion of snow shoes. The carcass generally weighs from 140 to 160 lbs. ; and the flesh is considered to be better flavoured than that of the Moose.

THE BLACK BEAR is the only one found in New Brunswick. It is larger than the European bear, and has been known to weigh nearly five hundred pounds. Although carnivorous he is rather gentle ; and unless when wounded or hungry, is timid and inoffensive. In summer he feeds upon nuts, berries, leaves, &c. ; and sometimes upon sheep, calves, and pigs. Though unwieldy, the bear is very nimble, and can ascend any tree large enough to sustain his weight, or fill his grasp. During winter he lives in great seclusion, residing in dens, or in the hollow trunks of trees, where he supports himself by sucking his paws and navel. The Indians anoint themselves with the fat, as well for a defence against the musquitoes, as a preventative to rheumatic affections. The meat is considered by some to be as good as pork ; the ham is prized as a delicacy ; and the skin, when dressed with the shag on, makes good sleigh furniture, and likewise muffs, and other articles of apparel.

THE CARCAJOU, probably the catamount, is a solitary animal of the wolf species, and of nearly the same size as a large mastiff. He has a tail so long, that Charlevoix says he twisted it several times round his body. This animal is the implacable enemy of the Moose ; and it is said that he will wind himself round a tree, spring from thence, coil his tail round the body of his

victim, and tear open his throat in a moment. The skin is hairy, of a dark brown colour, and of no value.

LYNX.—Of this animal we have two species,—the *Loup-cervier*, commonly called the *Lucifee*; and the wild cat, sometimes denominated the little *Lucifee*. The former, when full grown, stands more than twenty inches high; and measures about four feet from head to tail. Its colour is changeable, but the most permanent hue, is a light grey, mixed with red. Of great muscular strength, fierce disposition, and ravenous appetite, this animal commits great havock among sheep. He moreover, howls like a wolf; is armed with sharp talons; and climbs a tree with great facility.—**THE WILD CAT**, is about one quarter smaller than the *Loup-cervier*, but in general appearance, habits, and propensities, there is a strong family likeness.

FOX.—Of Foxes we have four varieties:—the black Fox, silver Fox, cross Fox, and red Fox. The two former are clothed in rich fur, but are exceedingly rare;—the two latter are meanly habited, and rather numerous. In size and strength they are all inferior to the English Fox; but in disposition and subtlety there is little difference.

OTTER.—This animal is about four feet long, exclusive of the tail; and is generally about a foot and a half in circumference. It is considered by some as amphibious; but that I am inclined to doubt. It generally inhabits

the banks of small rivers ; is an expert fisher ; and, in the exercise of his profession, evinces great sagacity. The otter is very fierce and strong ; but when taken young, may be domesticated and taught to fish for its master. It feeds on fish, poultry, and the bark of trees. The skin makes excellent winter caps, and sells generally, for four dollars.

BEAVER.—The Beaver is an amphibious animal, and supposed to form the connecting link between quadrupeds and fishes. The body is about two feet nine inches long ; and is clothed with a glossy fur of a brown colour. The skin usually weighs about three pounds, and sells at ten shillings a pound. The meat is good, particularly the tail, which Epicures compare to the moufle of the Moose ; and the *castoreum*, or castor, used in medicine, is found in bags near the Anus. The female brings forth four young ones at a time ; and nature supplies her with a numerical record of her progeny, wonderfully inscribed in the womb, by a hard round knot for each cub. They are remarkably ingenious, prudent, frugal, and industrious—live to a great age, and are said to be singularly faithful after coupling.

THE RACCOON resembles the Fox, in the size and shape of its body ; but the head and teeth are similar to those of a dog. The body is about twenty six inches long ; the tail twelve, and both are covered with a coat of soft hair, of a brown colour, slightly tinged with grey.—The tail is round, bushy, and annulated with black

beaver, the flesh is good, and the fur is preferred by the hat makers, to all other kinds, except that of the beaver.

THE MARTIN, OR AMERICAN SABLE is a pretty, lively little animal of the Beaver tribe ; and is about the length and height of a common cat, but very slender. There are two varieties, the yellow breasted, and the white breasted. The former reside on the plains ; is of a brown colour, shaded with black ; and yields the best fur. The latter inhabits the mountains ; is of a reddish cast, and has poor fur. This animal is very courageous, frequently attacks the wild cat, and sometimes kills it. The skin is generally sold for two shillings. —THE MINK is of the same *genus*, but darker, smaller, and of proportionate value. THE FISHER, sometimes called the black Fox, greatly resembles the Martin ; his colour is black, and his fur valuable.

THE MUSKRAT OR INDIAN MUSQUASH is an amphibious animal ; is nearly the same size as a common cat, and resembles the Beaver in its appearance and habits. The skin, when touched, exhales a grateful scent, and the flesh is in high repute among the Indians.

THE WOOD CHUCK.—This is a small brown animal, resembling the Beaver, except in the tail and fur. It burrows like a rabbit, but is not so prolific, is very indolent, and remains in torpidity from early in Autumn, until the beginning of May. The skin is useless, but the flesh, when roasted, is considered to be as good as a

young pig.—THE SKUNK OR POLECAT is very common, and is called by the Indians, the stinking beast. It is about the size of a small cat, and has shining hair of a grey colour, with two white streaks along its back. The skin is converted into tobacco pouches, knife cases &c. and the flesh is sometimes eaten by the Indians.

THE HARE, improperly called a Rabbit, (for it does not burrow,) resembles in size and appearance, the mountain hare of England. They are very plentiful in various parts of the forest, and are snared in great numbers during winter. They are very timid, and of themselves totally defenceless ; but the mutability of their colour affords them a partial security. In winter, they are perfectly white, nor can they, except by their eyes, be distinguished from the snow ; while in summer, they are exactly of the same complexion as the fallen leaves of the preceding year.

THE PORCUPINE is about the size of a small dog ; and is covered with long, dark brown hair, interspersed on the back, sides, and tail, with stiff white spears of the thickness of wheat straw, and about two inches and a half in length. These shafts are tipped with black ; are slightly barbed ; and are commonly called quills. They are the only defence the poor animal has ; and when attacked, he rolls himself up, elevates his thorny buckler, and patiently waits for the assault. The flesh is very palatable, and the quills are used by the Indians, to ornament their moccasins, caps, boxes, &c.

SQUIRREL.—Of this pretty, lively, and sportive little creature, we have four varieties, each rivalling the other in beauty and industry. **THE FLYING SQUIRREL** is of a dun colour, and has membraneous wings of about an inch in width, and extending from the fore shoulders to the hind quarters. Its greatest singularity is, that it has its belly on one side, something like the flounder.—**THE CHIRPING SQUIRREL** is of a pale red colour ; has a large bushy tail, and from its incessant garrulity, might be supposed to possess the bump of chatterboxativeness.—**THE GREY SQUIRREL** breeds in old trees ; and is remarkably nimble. The ground Squirrel is of a dun colour, but is distinguished from the rest by its habit of burrowing, and by two dark stripes along the back.—All these animals live upon nuts, berries, &c. and are about the size of a common rat.

—oo—

F I S H E S.

Cetaceous or Whale Species.

Bone Whale,	Finback,	Grampus,
Herring Hog,	Porpoise,	Snuffer.

Shark Species.

Basking Shark,	Maekarel Shark,	Swing Tail,
Bone Shark,	Dog Fish,	Seal.

Bony and Cartilaginous.

Alewife or Gas-	Cusk,	Perch,
pereaux,	Dab,	Black Trout,

FISHES.*Bony and Cartilaginous.*

Bass,	Dollar Fish,	Red Trout,
Bone Eater,	Flounder,	Smelt,
Brook Sucker,	Frost Fish,	Sturgeon,
Pickarel,	Haddock,	Sun Fish,
Salmon,	Halibut,	Sculpion,
Sauce Fish,	Hake,	Squid,
Salmon Trout,	Herring,	Shad,
Bream,	Horse Mackarel,	Skate,
Capelin,	Horn Sucker,	Sword Fish,
Cat Fish,	Mackarel,	Tom Cod,
Chub,	Pollock,	Wolf Fish,
Cod,	Plaice,	Whiting.

Crustaceous and Testaceous Shell Fish.

Blue Crab,	Razor Fish,	Sea Crab,
Smooth Cockle,	Scollop,	Soldier Crab,
Lobster,	Sea Clam,	Harlot's Egg,
Myscle,	Shore Clam,	Perriwinkle.
Oyster,	Star Fish,	

E E L S.

Congor Eel,	Silver Eel,
Lamprey Eel,	Sand Eel.

All these fish are very numerous, and so well known, that a particular description of them would be uninteresting.—THE STURGEON is very plentiful in the Miramichi, particularly up the North West branch of it, whither they go to spawn about the beginning of summer. The

flesh of this animal, when pickled, is highly esteemed in England. Its fins, &c. make good Isinglass ; and of its roe, do the Turks, Greeks, and Venetians, make an agreeable preparation, denominated *Cavier* ; and which they use as we do cheese. It is supposed by some to live upon air and water, and is called Sturgeon, from the German Verb *Stoern*, which signifies to flounder.—THE SHAD in the different rivers of New Brunswick, is considered as good as those caught in the Severn, which the London Fishmongers distinguish by the French name of *Alosse*.—THE COMMON EEL, a fish which we have in such abundance, was so highly esteemed by the luxurious Sybarites, that by a decree of their Senate, all who sold them were exempted from every kind of tribute.

To this country is the return of spring, as beneficial as it is delightful. While the hoarse and sullen voice of March is still heard like the moaning noise of receding thunder, the eldest daughter of the seasons comes robed in beauty, with a smile upon her countenance, and bounty in her hands. Like the timid virgin, she is as meek as she is lovely, exalting her grandeur by the humility of her deportment ; and vindicating her modesty, by the blushes that enhance her charms. Kindness and favour are the presents she brings ; and profusion the scale that regulates her distribution of them. All nature participates of the benevolence of her dispensation. The sun acquires a heat that warms without fatiguing ; and a brilliancy that illuminates without dazzling. The

snow begins to melt and resign its dominion over earth, and the Ice, relaxing its hold, innumerable streams and brooks leap into life, and dance through the valleys. Splendour and music resume their wide dominion ;—a beautiful variety of plants and flowers glitter through the forest ;—the perennial developes new beauty ;—the deciduous trees recover their foliage ;—every bush sustains a warbler ; melody sweet and various is heard in every grove ; and a thousand cascades lend their tongues to swell the chorus of the symphony.

As Ornithology has not yet been cultivated in this Province, neither a perfect catalogue, nor an exact classification of birds can be furnished. I shall, therefore, give a list of the most familiar, and without affecting any classical nomenclature, designate them by the common names they have received from the people.



B I R D S.

<i>Aquatic Birds.</i>	<i>Aquatic Birds.</i>
The Wild Goose,	Old Wife,
Brant Goose,	Murr,
Blue winged Duck,	Mirjouack,
Black Duck,	Large spotted Loon,
Grey Duck,	Small spotted Loon,
Sea Duck,	Cormorant,
Shell Duck,	Gannet,
Whistling, or Wood Duck,	Grey Gull,

Teal,
Widgeon,
Bottle-nosed Coote,
Shovel-nosed Coote,

White Gull,
Mackarel Gull,
Black headed Gull,
Sea Pigeon.

Land Birds.

The Grey Eagle,
Black Eagle,
Bald Eagle,
Bittern, or Indian Hen,
Blue Crane,
Grey Crane,
Hen Hawk,
Pigeon Hawk,
Sparrow Hawk,
Night Hawk,
Raven,
Carrion Crow,
Whet Saw,
Pigeon Woodpecker,

Land Birds.

Speckled Woodpecker,
Crested Kingfisher,
King Bird,
Pewit,
Horned Owl,
Whooting Owl,
Little Screech Owl,
Petit Curlew,
White Curlew,
Meadow Snipe,
Pond Snipe,
Grey Plover,
Yellow legged Plover,
Birch Partridge,

Land Birds.

Spruce Partridge,
Wild Pigeon,
Rice Bird, or Boblincoln,
Swallow,
Ortolan,
Snow Bird,
Black Bird,
Robin Redbreast,

Land Birds.

Goldfinch,
Blue Jay,
Yellow Bird, or Canary,
American Nightingale,
American Linnet,
Curved Bill Humming Bird,
Straight Bill Humming Bird

Most of these are migratory birds, and come hither in the spring, or early part of summer. Others, such as the Blue Jay, Crow, Partridge, Snow Bird, and Woodpecker, defy the severity of the climate, and remain with us all winter. All the water fowl, except the Brant and Sea Duck, drink fresh water, and inhabit lakes and rivers. The two latter generally resort to small islands, and insulated beaches ; gravel regularly during the season, feed on herring spawn in the spring, and the rest of the year upon roots and sea weed.

THE WHISTLING OR WOOD DUCK, so called from the noise occasioned by the violent motion of his wings, and from his habit of nesting, is about the size of the Teal ; it resides at the heads of small brooks and rivulets ; and builds near the tops of hollow and decayed trees.—THE GEESE AND DUCKS are about the same size as the domestic ones ; the Brant is but little smaller than the Goose ; and in the same degree larger than the Mirjoulack, a sort of species between Goose and Duck. All these birds are very plentiful ; are greatly esteemed ; and in some instances, have been domesticated.—THE BIRCH PARTRIDGE, in size and general habits, resemble the English Wood Grouse ; but their plumage is a mixture of grey and brown, lightly sprinkled with white. Their flesh is very tender, and flavoured something like the European pheasant. The Spruce Partridge is somewhat smaller ; has a darker plumage ; and is impregnated with the bitter taste of the European Moor-fowl. These birds, though very numerous, afford

but little game ; for they are so exceedingly stupid, that they will allow themselves to be knocked down with a stick, and sometimes even caught with the hand.—

THE WILD PIGEON.—This bird migrates from the forests of the Southern States ; and is frequently taken with rice in its stomach. They build in the green woods ; and feed on wild berries. Their plumage is a pale blue, the male having a red breast, and a tail like a pheasant. They are very plentiful from early in June till the middle of October ; during which time, good sportsmen often shoot from 50 to 60 in a day.—**THE ORTOLOAN** is a small bird, resembling in size, taste, and plumage, the Ortolan of Europe. **THE SNOW BIRD** resembles the Ortolan, in flavour and formation ; but is rather larger. During the winter and early part of spring, this bird appears in a white vesture, which, as the summer approaches becomes brown. Between the ROBIN, and the English Thrush, the only distinction is the pale red breast of the former. In size, plumage, and melody, both birds are nearly alike. **THE AMERICAN NIGHTINGALE**, or Spring Bird, is of a dark grey colour, and about the size of an English sparrow. It is the earliest spring bird, and is called by the Indians, *Gautiquitmagi*, or the bird that brings the summer. It sings very sweetly ; and is, by some, considered nearly as great a vocalist as the canary. **THE GOLDFINCH** resembles the English Goldfinch, sings sweetly, and is a favourite with the ladies. **THE BLUE JAY, YELLOW BIRD, & BLACKBIRD,** have each a few notes which they sing rather feebly ; and the **SWEET WEATHER**, derives his name, from inces-

santly chirping the pleasant announcement that expresses it.—Of the HUMMING BIRD there are two kinds ; one has a curved, the other a straight bill. This little creature, the smallest of the whole feathered race, is clothed in a plumage, the richness and beauty whereof surpass description. On its head is a small crown of polished black, enamelled with white spots ; its breast is scarlet, the belly white, the back, wings, and tail, a delicate pale green, elegantly speckled with drops, glittering through feathers, as soft as down, and as lustrous as silk. This little beauty migrates from the South ; arrives here about the middle of June ; and spends the summer revelling and banquetting among sweets and flowers.—THE RICE BIRD, OR BOBLINCOLN, is a small bird of black and white color. It has a remarkably sweet and melodious note ; builds like a Lark ; and is the only bird in New Brunswick, that sings on the wing.

—oo—

INSECTS.—The following list comprises all the insects, with which we are most familiar :—

Horned Beetle, Lady Fly, Horse Fly, Brown Fly, Goat Chaffer, Black Fly, Skipper, Sand Fly, Water Beetle, Fire Fly, Wasp, Black Beetle, Stinging Fly, Blossom Eater, Father Long Legs, Grasshopper, Miller, Cricket, Hornet, Musquito, Humble Bee, Locust, Wild Bee, Night Flutterer, Great Ant, Large Butterfly, Small Ant, Small Butterfly. All that can be said of these is, that they annoy us a little ; but that the brevity of their existence so qualifies the inconvenience we experience from their intrusion, that we are almost ashamed to complain of it.

CHAPTER II.



Objects of Natural History.



T R E E S.

White Pine,	Black Birch,
Yellow Pine,	Yellow Birch,
Red Pine,	White Birch,
Red Spruce,	Dwarf Birch,
Black Spruce,	Elm,
White Spruce,	Black Ash,
Hackmatack, or Juniper,	Swamp Ash,
Sappine or Balsam Flr,	Grey Ash,
Hemlock,	White Ash,
White Cedar,	White Poplar,
Yellow Cedar,	Trembling Poplar,
Willow,	Balsam Poplar.

T R E E S.

Red Oak,	Alder,
White Oak,	Balm of Gilead,
Black Oak,	Hornbeam,
Beech,	Sycamore,
Rock, or curly Maple,	Red Cherry,
Waved Maple, or Zebra,	Choke Cherry,
White Maple,	Indian Pear Tree,
Red Maple,	American Mangrove,
Bird-eyed Maple,	Dogwood.

WHITE AND RED PINE.—The White Pine is the sovereign of our forests ; and grows very abundantly on the different rivers in these counties, particularly those of Northumberland and Gloucester. It is good for all the purposes of house building ; and is considered to be the best wood for ship masts. This tree, as it advances to maturity, acquires a yellow colour, and a better quality. It grows very straight and tall ; frequently from 90 to 100 feet high ; has but very few branches, and these near the top.—**THE RED PINE** is exactly the same as the East country, or Baltic Red Pine ; it is a very durable and elastic wood ; and is highly esteemed by ship builders.—**RED AND BLACK SPRUCE** are generally used for masts and spars. The white Spruce is good for several domestic purposes ; and when cut, with the sap in the root, is very durable above ground ; and makes good house-frames, fence-rails, &c. Almost every spruce tree has one or two large roots running horizontally

from the trunk. These make excellent knees for binding ships; and retain bolts and nails more tenaciously than any other kind of wood. JUNIPER, OR HACKMATTACK.—This tree resembles the Red Pine in grain; but is harder and heavier. It makes excellent Treennails, Ship Beams, Knees, and Stantions, and likewise good planking under water. Perhaps the only defect in the Juniper is, a liability to sun crack, when exposed to the air. It is the most durable wood of these forests; and is considered, by some, to be as good as the English Oak.—SAPPINE OR BALSAM FIR.—This is a beautiful evergreen resembling in external appearance the Yew tree. In the spring of the year, there is, at the extremity of every branch, a small delicate yellow bud, which when gently prest, exhales an odour, not unlike that of the pine-apple. Within the outside bark of this tree, grows a glutinous matter called Canadian Balsam, which, when compounded with the yolk of fresh eggs, makes an excellent salve for green wounds.—HEMLOCK is also a perennial, and sometimes grows as large as the pine. It makes good lathwood, and being very durable under water, is admirably adapted for wharfs. In Prince Edward's Island, this wood is much used for ship building, but in New Brunswick, it is considered totally unfit for such a purpose. The frailty of the Island built ships has obtained for them the unenviable cognomen of "Colonial Coffins;" and there is little doubt, but the preference the builders entertain for Hemlock has contributed to the distinction.—WHITE AND YELLOW CEDAR.—These also belong to the perennial family;

they generally grow in rich vegetable soils and swamps ; and are much encumbered with branches. They are remarkably durable both above and under water ; and are often used for timbering small craft and planking boats. The cedar is probably the best description of rift wood ; and supplies, when split, more laths than any other. The branches invariably grow on the south side of the tree, leaving the north side almost totally bare, a peculiarity, which serves the Indians for a compass.—**BLACK BIRCH** is a very valuable wood, and admirably adapted for ship building, particularly for the lower timbers and bottom planks, purposes, for which, it is considered but little inferior to English oak. This wood is susceptible of a very high polish, and makes very handsome and durable furniture if kept beyond the influence of the fire. It should be cut down early in winter, while the sap is in the root.—**THE WHITE BIRCH** makes an elegant description of charcoal ; and of its bark do the Indians construct their canoes, flambeaux, boxes, &c.—**ELM**.—Of this tree there are two kinds, the black and the white. The first, though small, is very strong and pliable, and is generally converted into plough beams, Ox bows, carriage wheels, and ship blocks. The second is large and clear ; not liable to rent ; and highly preferred for ship-timbers and keels.—**ASH**.—Of this tree we have four varieties ;—the black and swamp Ash ; and the grey and white Ash. The two former afford the strongest and best material for pot and pearl ashes ; and the two latter make very good oars, hand-

spikes, staves, &c.—THE ELM and ASH usually grow on rich alluvial lands ; and are very plentiful on the Miramichi, and the Restigouche, especially towards their sources.—POPLAR. Of this wood the old settlers make plates, dishes, bowls, &c. It generally grows in low land ; and where the original wood has been removed by fire.—THE OAK generally grows on high land ; but it is very scarce, and of little value.—THE BEECH is a very hard wood, in appearance resembling, and in quality rivalling the English Beech. This tree is elegantly formed ; richly clothed in foliage ; and productive of a small triangular nut, having a white kernel, which, when boiled, becomes farinaceous, and makes tolerably good bread.—MAPLE.—Of this tree we have five varieties. The Rock or curly Maple, waved Maple, or Zebra wood ; red Maple ; bird-eyed Maple, and white Maple. The first four are strongly marked with a family likeness. They generally cluster in large groves ; grow from fifty to sixty feet in height ; from eighteen to twenty two inches in diameter—have a light green foliage, and branch near the top.—THE WHITE MAPLE is of a small stunted growth, and has a shaded foliage. All these trees yield a delicious sap, which, when reduced to consistency, by boiling, make very good sugar. When dry, the Maple makes the best and most agreeable firewood, for it affords great heat, burns brightly, and from its ashes renders a very good soap.

THE ALDER is a soft wood ; seldom more than eight or ten feet high ; and grows in great abundance along

the borders of small rivulets, over which its forms arches, very troublesome to travellers. The bark of this tree, when boiled for about an hour, yields a jet black liquid, which is used to tan nets and dye woolen cloths. It impresses a glossy and permanent black, without impairing the strength, or injuring the quality of the wool. Birch, Juniper, and Hemlock bark, also make dyes, very much esteemed by tanners.—THE BALM OF GILEAD TREE, grows from twenty five, to thirty feet high ; and in the quality of its wood, as well as in the bark and foliage, there is a close similitude between it and the poplar. This tree produces a great quantity of large buds, which retain their vigour all the year, and in spring, exhale a most delightful fragrance. From these buds, is extracted by boiling, a viscous, or gluey substance, which incorporated with mutton suet, makes an excellent salve, and when mixed with Hog's lard, furnishes a rich pomatum. It also makes agreeable bitters if saturated with diluted spirits. This tree is the prevailing growth, on the islands in the Restigouche.—THE JUNIPER, BLACK, AND RED SPRUCE, and several other trees, also produce a gum, that the ladies use to enamel their teeth ; and of which the Indians make pitch to pay the seams and rents of their canoes.—THE AMERICAN MANGROVE, OR IRON TREE, and also the Dogwood, are both nearly as hard as ebony. The former is used for axe handles ; and the latter is made into mauls and caulkers' mallets.



SHRUBS AND BUSHES.

Hazel Witch,	Cranberry,	Black Currant,
Red Berried Elder,	Dew Berry,	Sumach,
Swamp Elder,	Creeping Black-	Maiden Hair,
Black berried El-	berry,	Negro Head,
der,	Blue Huckleberry,	Sweet Fern,
Blueberry,	Black Huckleberry	Dwarf Laurel,
Raspberry,	Thorn Bramble-	Silver Laurel,
Strawberry,	berry,	Red Currant,
Blackberry,	Soft Brambleberry	Labrador, or Indi-
Bayberry,	Gooseberry,	an Tea,

ROOTS AND HERBS.

Cow Tongue,	Golden Rod,	Red Solomon's
Dock Root,	Indian Shoe,	Seal,
Green Briar,	Broad Plaintain,	Blue Solomon's
Cancer Root,	Groundsell,	Seal,
Pigeon Berry,	Agrimony,	Lilly of the Valley,
Blood Root,	May Flower,	Canada True Love
Mother Wort,	Sand Fire,	Shepherd's Needle
Ladies' Smock,	Mountain Tea,	Indian Cups,
Blood Wort,	Five Finger,	Elecampane,
Night Shade,	Winter Green,	Water Cresses,
Everlasting,	Calamus,	Capalier,
Spikenard,	Wild Tulip,	Gold Thread,
Dandelion,	Ladies Gloves,	Ginseng,
Wood Lorrel,	Wild Cinnamon,	Chocolate Root,
Sarsaparilla,		Sweet Pea,

GRASSES.

Swamp Grass,	Sweet Flag,
Bearded Thatch Grass,	Chairmaker's Flag,
Cotton Grass,	Wild Millet.

Most of these roots and herbs possess medicinal and other properties ; but as my knowledge of them is very limited, I shall confine my remarks to those, with which I am best acquainted.

WITCH HAZEL OR MINERAL ROD.—This, though the largest description of hazel, produces no nut ; but it is said that a detached branch of it, has the singular property of pointing to where minerals are deposited.—THE ELDER TREE is rather a large bush, growing on rich lands, and producing red clustered berries, and soft pink flowers. The flower is a soporifick ; the berry a purgative ; and the bark an emetic.—THE CURRANTS and fruit berries grow very abundantly ; are about the size of an English Cherry ; and make an agreeable wine, as well as excellent jellies and preserves. The Huckleberries and Brambleberries also make good preserves, and will, if properly dried, keep all the year.—THE BAY BERRY grows on a shrub, called by Linnaeus, the *Myrica Cerifera*. The berries are of a pale green colour, and contain an odoriferous matter resembling wax. This substance is extracted by boiling the berries in *lie*, which is afterwards strained ; and when the composition cools the wax hardens on the surface, and affords a material for candles, little inferior to spermaceti.

From the **WILD and CHOKE CHERRIES**, by the following simple process, may be made a *Noyeau*, equal to that of the Island of Martinique.—Nearly fill a Jar with the cherries ; and then pour upon them as much good rum as the vessel will contain. Let it stand for a couple of months, at the expiration of which, an extensive decomposition of the fruit shall have ensued. Then take out the remaining fruit and the kernels, pound them together, and replace them in the vessel, into which pour as much water as there is rum ; and adding a sufficient quantity of refined sugar, cork the Jar tightly, and in a month the liquor will be fit for use.

THE INDIAN TEA TREE is a small Shrub, hardly three feet high. It is much encumbered by a profusion of leaves ; the upper side whereof is a bright green ; and the under one a pale yellow. These leaves, when sweetened, make a pleasant tea, which the Indians administer as an effectual anti-scorbutic.—**THE VINE, OR MAIDEN HAIR**, makes a more agreeable decoction, and requires less sweetening ; and the **NEGRO HEAD**, is a large black berry, much used for colouring liquors, and qualifying tarts, pies, &c.—**THE GINSENG** is a long white root, running about two inches under the surface ; and growing to about two feet in length. It generally grows in rich ground ; and is a valuable detergent for the blood.—**THE CAPALIER** is a delicately shaped shrub of about two feet and a half in height. It grows on intervalles and small streams ; and bears a dense foliage of light green leaves, which, when boiled, afford a rich syrup, called

the Syrup of Capalier.—THE CHOCOLATE ROOT grows near swamps, and is of a dark brown color. It is seldom more than ten inches in length ; and appears as if combined by several knotty joints. A strong astringent, made from a decoction of this root, is considered an infallible remedy for the dysentery.—THE CALAMUS, OR WILD GINGER, is an excellent stomachic ; and the BLOOD ROOT, so called from its color, dyes a handsome pale yellow, and is considered good in cases of hemorrhage.—THE WILD CINNAMON is a small white root, that makes an excellent perfume ; and resembles the cinnamon in flavour. It is very rare, and for its medicinal virtues, so highly esteemed by the Indians, that they conceal it from one another.—THE WINTERGREEN is a small shrub seldom seen more than four inches high ; and is flowered by a few leaves, and one or two beautiful red berries, growing near the top. The fruit is pleasant, and the leaves make an agreeable beverage.—THE SAND-FIRE makes good pickles.—AGRIMONY is applied to remove gravelly concretions ; and MOTHERWORT is used in obstetrick cases.—THE GOLD THREAD.—This is a delicate unobtrusive little vine, growing generally, from eight to twelve inches in length. Sequestered in rich mosses, this unpretending beauty lives in retirement, and veils its loveliness in the bosom of the earth. Its flavour is exceedingly bitter ; and among many other virtues that recommend it, the benefit a diseased mouth derives from its application is not the least.

CHAPTER III.



Objects of Natural History.



STRUCTURE OF THE SOIL—MINERAL PRODUCTIONS, &c.

On these matters, it would be as easy for me to weave an elaborate discussion, as it is difficult for me to afford much information. Of the sciences that illustrate them, my knowledge is very limited ; nor have I, in the course of my enquiries, met with any who seemed to have cultivated their acquaintance. For these cogent reasons, therefore, must I necessarily confine myself to a few familiar remarks.

The base, or *substratum* of the Counties of Northumberland and Kent, appears to be a bed of red and dark

sandstone, extending from Prince Edward's Island, across the Straits of Northumberland ; thence southerly towards Westmoreland ; and in a North-westerly line to the River Nipisiguit, where a range of mountains, extending from the Saint Lawrence, interpose a primitive formation.

In the two above counties, the general surface of the soil is, first—a thin layer of black or brown mould, composed of decayed vegetable substances, below which, to the depth of a foot, or perhaps a little more, a light loam, inclining in some places, to a sandy, and in others, to clayey character, generally prevails. Under this, and intervening between it, and the sandstone base, a stiff dark clay is the most predominant structure. In its natural state, the quality of the soil may be easily ascertained by the description of wood growing on it. Hence, the lands in which the Maple, Beech, black Birch, and a mixture of other trees luxuriate, are always rich and marly ; while those where the Fir, Spruce, Larch, and other species of the pine tribe grow, are invariably light and less fertile.

The *substratum* of the sea board of the Co. of Gloucester, from Tracadie and along the Bay shore, on to *Petit Roche*, is of the same character as that of Northumberland and Kent ; but thence onwards, up the Restigouche, and through the interior, a variety of formations are involved. At *Petit Roche*, and for some miles above it, there appears to be an extensive bed of limestone ; and

thence upwards, a liberal distribution of both primitive and secondary rocks.

On the Restigouche, the whole country has a very primordial appearance, several of the mountains exhibiting in their construction, the ordinary evidences of primitive formation. From the opportunities I have had of inspecting some of the most prominent mountains on this river, and in other parts of *La Baie des Chaleurs*, I am disposed to class them as primitive, transition, and *flaetz* ; and this classification is sustained, I think, by the size and position of the *Strata*, of which they are composed. In some, the *Strata*, or tabular masses, are very thick, and either vertical or inclined ; while in others, they are thin and horizontal. The two former positions generally distinguish the stratification of the primitive and transition rocks ; and the latter is the uniform characteristic of the *flaetz*. In some of the transition and *flaetz strata*, as well as in the alluvial soils, various petrifications and fossils have been occasionally found. These are said to consist principally, of testaceous and crustaceous shells, and bones of different kinds of fish ; and of small animals.

Now these *strata* being produced by separate deposits, it is manifest, that the fossils found in any particular *stratum* of the transition or *flaetz*, must have belonged to the fishes which existed when that particular *stratum* was deposited ; and it is equally evident, that whatever animal remains are found in any particular allu-

vion, must have belonged to the fishes that inhabited the water, or to the quadrupeds that lived on the earth, when such *deposits* were made. To those who have never considered these circumstances, the following remarkable fact, may afford some illustrative testimony.

In 1816, Mr. Whitby discovered some fossil remains of the Rhinoceros, enclosed in the limestone rock, from which he was then forming the break-water at Plymouth. These bones were found in the solid rock, 160 feet from the original edge of the cliff, and surrounded on every side by equally strong stones, so as to exhibit no mark of any external opening. It was filled with clay, and was 15 feet wide, 45 feet long, and 12 deep. The bones were in an unusually high state of preservation; and upon being analyzed, were found to contain a very minute quantity of animal matter. They consisted, chiefly of phosphate and carbonate of lime, in the proportion of nearly 2 to 1; but a portion of the tooth was observed to include a much larger quantity of the phosphate of lime, with very little more of animal matter.

Were I disposed to contend with the sceptick, who vainly affects to doubt the scriptural history of the deluge, I would tell him that the experience of geologists eminently subserves to prove its authenticity. The revealed account of this instance of God's displeasure, is satisfactorily attested by the fossil remains of animals, which, though found in every quarter of this globe, must

have belonged to a former one. Thus, on the summits of the highest mountains, such as the Andes, the Alps, the Appenines, &c. have shells, skeletons of fish, and remains of other marine animals been frequently found. The Moose, a native of America, has been found in Ireland ; the Elephants of Asia and Africa, are seen in England ; Crocodiles have been observed in the heart of Germany. The Rhinoceros, Hippopotamus, Tiger, and Hyena, are familiar in Scotland ; and the Mammoth, supposed to belong exclusively to the Antediluvian world, has been often discovered in Russia, Ireland, and America.

The soil of these three Counties may be thus characterized :—a rich upland ; a deep clayey loam ; and a light friable earth, with a dispersion of *Insulae* and alluvion, up the rivers ; marshes about the Estuaries ; and barrens through the interior.

The Islands and alluvial lands are exceedingly rich, producing a luxuriant growth of Ash, Elm, Butternut, &c. Upon the Marshes grow a strong wholesome grass, extremely useful for feeding cattle in winter.—When dyked, they make up excellent meadows ; and often have, after being well ploughed, yielded heavy crops of wheat. The barrens are composed of a light brown sand ; rarely produce any thing but dry moss and shrubs : and, in their general appearance, resemble districts wasted by fire. The same description of soil prevails with a good deal of uniformity throughout the

whole Province, the surface whereof, may be called a general diversity, exhibiting in its outline, an easy and agreeable mixture of primitive and secondary formations. The vegetable productions are Wheat, Oats, Barley, Rye, Maize, Beans, Pease, and Buck-wheat ; all of which, as well as a variety of hortulan plants, roots, and ground crops, does every county in the Province yield abundantly. In addition to these general capabilities, the three counties of which we more immediately treat, are admirably adapted for the cultivation of hemp and flax : and are, for raising Live Stock, little inferior to any part of the colonies.

MINERAL PRODUCTIONS.

In a country where there are but few scholars, and where almost every one is engaged in commerce, agriculture, or some other familiar pursuit, by the assiduous cultivation of which, they hope to acquire a desirable competency, it cannot be supposed there are many profoundly versed in the abstruse sciences. But although this immature state of erudition, conjunctively with the unexplored condition of the country, naturally circumscribes our knowledge of its internal character, we are not altogether in the dark concerning its occult resources. Their intrusion in several places, has partially supplied the deficiency of our perception.

There is abundance of Coal at the Grand Lake ; on

the Richibuoto ; in different parts of the Miramichi ; throughout *La Baie des Chaleurs* ; and on the Restigouche. Limestone is common in several districts of the Saint John, and in many places through the county of Gloucester. Gypsum is found up the Bay of Fundy ; Manganese has shewn itself at Quaco ; Granite is familiar in some districts ; a good description of Slate is very prominent ; and Freestone of the same character seems to be exhaustless. Various kinds of Ochimy are also very plentiful ; and good specimens of Lead, Iron, and Copper Ore, have been occasionally found.

But to speak more decidedly, let us particularize the places and circumstances, connected with the Mineralogy of these counties ; recollecting, that the information does not result from enquiry, but rather from the intrusion of the minerals themselves.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Towards the head of the Minagua, or North West, there are unequivocal indications of Iron Ore, Coal and Slate. On the Etienne, the Renous, and the Barnaby, there are in many places, similar appearances. At Murdoch's point ; on the South side of the Miramichi ; and thence for two miles up, Coal is visible ; and between Douglastown, and French-Fort Cove, the existence of the same mineral is unequivocally developed. Near the mouth of the Bartibog, and in several places

up that river, Coal is distinctly visible, lying generally, in horizontal layers, and occupying nearly an equal distance from the land wash and the surface of the earth. This river, from the discolouration of the water, and from other corroborative features, is undoubtedly the depository of metallic substances. The same opinion, founded upon similar appearances, may, with equal certainty, be maintained concerning other parts of the county.

At Douglastown ; on *Baie des Vents* River ; in the vicinity of Chatham ; and about Gilmour & Rankin's Mill Cove ; petrifications and fossil remains have been occasionally picked up.

At Black's brook, near Saint Andrew's point, there is a mineral spring, from which issues water, having a red cast, and smelling, as if it had been sometime lying in a rusty Iron vessel. In the immediate vicinity of this spring, the water is crested with a sparkling foam resembling quick silver, while the land is impregnated with small bright particles of the same description. Several persons who drank this water, while afflicted with a distempered liver, have assured me that they derived considerable benefit from its use. Without entering into conjecture, I shall close this statement by affirming, that many of the rivers and streams in Northumberland, are discoloured by sediment running from various springs, which appear to consist of metallic oxides.

KENT.

At Child's Creek, on the Richibucto, petrifications of various kinds, have been repeatedly found ; and at Church point, the projection where the Presbyterian Chapel stands, the beach is literally strewn with petrified chips, consisting principally, of beech, hemlock, and spruce. Here are several boiling springs gushing from the bed of the river ; and in them, no doubt, is the petrifactive property lodged. The brooks flowing from McAlmon's plains into the Mill Stream, are discoloured with a brown rust resembling the oxide of iron ; and ten miles higher up, on the same side of the river, there are similar appearances. On the branches of Bass river, a tributary of the Richibucto, there are many springs highly impregnated with iron, and which deposit in their course, a kind of brownish sediment of tolerable consistency. Some of these springs are of the chalybeate kind ; and the use of others have frequently proved medicinal to cattle.

At the entrance of the East branch of the Saint Nicholas, pieces of ore, resembling lead, have been occasionally found. Of these, some specimens analyzed by Dr. Wilson, of Westmoreland, were found to contain nearly one-tenth of silver. Upon the main Saint Nicholas, specimens of sulphate of iron, and also of various kinds of Ochimy, have been frequently picked up along the beach. In Galloway Creek, on the North side of the Richibucto, there are two or three mineral springs,

resembling in taste and colour, the springs at Lough-an-Breack, and the waters of Moffat, in Dumfriesshire.

In front of the town of Liverpool, is also a delightful fresh water spring, coming percolated through fine sand and gravel. This spring, though situated in a vehement part of the tideway, is exceedingly clear and transparent ; and boils up with such energy, that it repels the salt water even at the highest springs, thereby preserving an uncorrupted freshness for four or five feet all round it.

On the South branch of the Richibucto, about two miles above Mr. Ford's mills, a deep seam of Coal, visibly extending from a short distance below the surface, and thence downwards seven or eight feet, seems to stretch with uniform width, about six miles up the river. For some time back, this mine has been rather extensively worked. Early last spring, I saw several Sleighs of coal brought from thence to Liverpool ; and as I resided where part of them was used, can aver, that these extractions, at least, burned brightly, afforded great heat, and indicated the possession of a considerable quantity of bitumen, with but little ashes, and scarcely any volatile matter. On Buctouche, Kouchibouguac, and some other rivers in this county, petrifactions are very common ; and in some of the barrens through the interior, as well as on the marshes skirting the coast, large portions of the mossy or porous surface appears to be in a forward state of crystalization.

GLOUCESTER.

At Pockshaw, and thence through the high lands, called "the Capes," several *strata* of coal, disposed in horizontal layers, appear. These *strata* commence about five feet above the land wash; and thence ascend in equal and regular grades, to within a few feet of the surface. Here, the beach, for some miles, is often strewn with large lumps of this mineral.—On the Big Nipisiquit, appearances of Iron, Copper, and other metallic substances, are both unequivocal and numerous. On the Tootoogoose, a short distance in the rear of Mr. Munro's residence, there are two extensive quarries, one of excellent Freestone, the other of Slate; and directly opposite, on the other side of the river, are two similar ones.

At *Petit Roche*, there are deep and extensive *strata* of very hard Limestone; and in all probability, the substructure from the lower part of this settlement, half way to *Belledune*, is composed of the same material, interspersed with a mixture of coarse Granite. In the cliffs, extending from Eel river, to Dalhousie, petrifications and metallic appearances are quite common. At Point Ainimpk, on the Restigouche, there is a Coal Mine, of probably great extent. For more than five miles along the beach, in the vicinity of this point, have lumps of coal been frequently found; and with these have the lumberers often made fires. From some specimens obtained here, and which I afterwards tried,

I am of opinion, that this coal is of the same description as that of Richibucto. Mr. Reid, the person who resides here, is an intelligent man, and by trade a Blacksmith. He appears to be conversant with the construction and different properties of coal mines ; and told me that the upper *stratum*, or cross vein, as he termed it, was within a few feet of the surface, a circumstance he alledged, that invariably indicates a deep mine. A short distance above this, the land unquestionably contains metallic ores ; nor do I think we would be far wrong, were we to ascribe the same property to Magpasha. Coal is said to be plentiful on the Upsalquitch, and up the Matepediac ; and from the general appearance of the country, it requires but a reasonable belief to credit the assertion. The hard rocky land above the former, seems to be a primitive formation ; it is of a green complexion, and resembles the stone, of which, it is affirmed, porphyry forms a constituent part. The shore in many parts of the Restigouche, and also on the North side of the Bay, is strewed with an almost countless variety of beautiful shells, pebbles, small corals, and a description of stone resembling the topaz.

Without pretending to notice the Geological properties of Gaspé, I may mention, that the whole coast, to judge from its appearance, seems to abound with minerals ; and although such a belief is not the consequence of actual investigation, it may, notwithstanding, be cherished on stronger grounds than mere conjecture.

At Port Daniel, in this district, there is an exten-

sive bed of primitive limestone ; and the reason why I ascribe this order of formation to it is ;—its texture is transparent, granular, and foliated, nor does it contain any organic remains. The limestone at *Petit Roché*, from its less crystalline texture, and organic incorporatives, I am disposed to consider as a secondary formation. From the wild and sublime appearance of the country encompassing *La Baie des Chaleurs*,—from the numerous and diversified mountains that compose it—and from the bare and lofty peaks that tower above these mountains, as well as from the numerous torrents that rush through the intersecting glens, I think myself justified in asserting, that the whole may be termed a granitic district.

CHAPTER IV.



Objects of Natural History.



CLIMATE AND SOIL.

The temperature of any country, depends on a variety of circumstances, of which the action of the solar rays, and the degree of latitude, are the most influential. When the sun's rays strike the earth obliquely, they produce but a trifling effect, and this, with the great length of the night, no doubt, occasions the excessive cold of the polar regions. And hence navigators, who have, from time to time, attempted to find the N. E. passage, have never been able to sail beyond the 80th degree of North latitude, being there opposed by prodigious mountains of ice : and the intrepid Sir Hugh Willoughby, who, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, endeavoured to force that point, did, together with all his crew, perish in the attempt.

But although the oblique influence of the sun, negatively produces cold, inasmuch as it withholds warmth, the direct or vertical action of the solar rays, does not of itself produce heat on the surface of the earth. For instance, the tops of the highest mountains are always cold ; and the summits of many of them are covered with perpetual snow, while the valleys beneath enjoy a general warmth, that produces a rich and rapid vegetation. The Andes, though exposed to the full blaze of a meridian sun, are covered with snow ; and present all the horrors and desolation of an arctick winter. Indeed, under every climate, the higher we ascend in the atmosphere, the greater is the degree of cold we experience ; nor is there any region under Heaven, provided the land be sufficiently elevated, that is totally exempt from the dominion of frost and snow. This is incontrovertibly proved by the experience of aeronauts, who have always found it cold in the region of the clouds. Nor is the latitude of a place, by any means an infallible criterion, by which to judge of the heat and cold that prevail there ; for we commonly find that Islands are less subject to the extremes of both, than continents are ; nor can any reason be assigned for this difference, except we admit that the sea preserves a more equable temperature than the land. This reasoning equally applies to Islands and Continents, whether in their natural or reclaimed state. The sea-encircled position of the one, naturally induces salubrity ; while the internal situation of the other, exposes it to the extremities of heat and cold. Countries, extensively covered with wood,

and intersected by water, be they Islands or Continents, experience a much greater degree of cold, than those which have been highly cultivated and improved. The cause of this is as follows.—One of the chief sources of cold is evaporation, and the reason of this is, because that process is attended with a considerable absorption of caloric ; and hence does the draining of countries tend to improve their temperature ; for the water being, by that expedient, drawn off into narrow channels, it is no longer permitted to evaporate in any considerable degree. This is demonstrated by the fact, that cultivation has greatly contributed to ameliorate the climate of Europe, as well as that of America.

Italy is much warmer at present, than it was in former times ; and the poets who flourished in the reign of Augustus, frequently speak of the freezing of the Tiber ; and of the prevalence of frost and snow at Rome. Now, the Tiber is never frozen ; nor does snow hardly ever intrude, for two days together, within the precincts of the Italian Capital. Diodorus describes ancient Gaul, as being extremely cold ; and Aristotle says it was a climate, so frigid, that an Ass could not live in it. Two thousand years ago, it was the residence of the Elk, and the Reindeer, now only to be found in the Northern countries, or in the Northern parts of America, under the names of Moose and Cariboo. Ovid says, that in his time, the Euxine, or Black Sea, was frozen over every winter ; and Strabo assures us, that the Northern part of Spain was but thinly inhabited, in

consequence of the extreme cold. Were it necessary, multiplied instances of the benificent change, produced in climates, by cultivation, might be easily adduced from the testimony of both ancient and modern writers.

From what has been said, coupled with what we could say, it is manifestly evident, that the several countries of Europe, are warmer now than they were formerly ; and that this change has proceeded from the cutting down of woods ; the cultivation of wilderness lands ; and the draining of marshy grounds ; all which has enabled the atmosphere to retain a large portion of calorifick matter, formerly expended in evaporation.

As New Brunswick, though cold, lies in nearly the same parallel of latitude as the south of Germany, where the climate is mild and temperate, we arrive, by a natural parity of reasoning, at this conclusion. The cause of the severity of the winter here is :—the most prevailing winds of that season are the North and North Westerly, which issuing from the direction of the North Pole, and sweeping over inhospitable regions and prodigious wastes, where genial warmth is never known, and acquiring cold in their passage across the shores of Hudson's Bay, the Labrador, and the Eastern shore of the St. Lawrence, carry with them a frigidity, which they belch upon Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. The numerous lakes and ravines intersecting this immense territory, help to conduct the wind and increase its pungency ; while the high mountains, re-

taining the snow, and dense forests resisting the action of the sun's rays, also materially contribute to produce the effect.

The climate is healthy and temperate ; local diseases are unknown ; and instances of surprising longevity very common. The snow commences, generally, about the latter end of December, but rarely becomes permanent till early in January, from which time, until the end of March, intermittent frosts and snow storms prevail. These, however, though in an eminent degree essential to the manufacturing interest and trade of the country, are neither so frequent, nor so severe as formerly. It is a remarkable fact, that during the last thirty years, the climate of this Province has wonderfully improved, a change, which no doubt, is ascribable to the growing influence of agriculture, tempering the keen Northerly winds to which I have alluded.

Indeed, although winter is still cold, it is remarkably pleasant. The frost by providing us with excellent highways, only facilitates intercourse ; the air is clear and bracing ; the sky generally cloudless, and illuminated by a bright and fervent sun. And although the spring comes round rather slowly, no inconvenience results from its tardiness, for nature kindly obviates the embarrassment, by favouring us with a surprisingly rapid vegetation, ending in an early and an abundant harvest.

As irrefragable proofs of the rapidity with which both

the climate and occupation of New Brunswick have advanced, it may be mentioned, that it was first settled by the Loyalists, in 1784,—that it was *then* a complete wilderness,—and that it now contains several flourishing Towns ; an University and many other valuable institutions ; a great amount of commercial and reclaimed capital ; and a thriving population of more than 120,000 souls. As well to vindicate the fecundity of the soil, as to show the rapidity of vegetation, I need only state, that seed time commences about the middle of May ; that the harvest is generally collected in September ; and that potatoes, planted early in July, often yield a luxuriant crop at the same time in October.

The summer season, though for a while very warm, is neither dangerous, nor distressing. May and June are invigorating and salubrious months ; and the intense heat of July and August, is fanned by refreshing sea breezes that ventilate the atmosphere and qualify its fervor ; while the evening dews, by anointing the earth, protect it from the parching influence of the sun ; at the same time, that these dews themselves are deprived of their sting, by light westerly winds that seem to kiss away their venom. September and October are delightful months ; and November and December, though cool in a subordinate degree, are very pleasant, and regularly distinguished by a brief interval of warm weather, called an Indian summer.

From what has been said it manifestly appears, that

the temperature of this Province, arises more from the atmospheric influence of other countries, than from any inherent properties in our soil, our climate, or our situation ; and consequently, that the cold of winter, and the heat of summer, are both the effects of external causes. That one is primarily occasioned by the keen northerly winds proceeding from, and crossing over bleak and inhospitable regions ; and that the other is conferred by the sultry breezes of the south, emerging from, and passing through warm and cultivated countries.

As I have already stated, that my acquaintance with these subjects is very limited, I shall now close the consideration of them, by briefly describing the appearance of the

AURORA BOREALIS, OR NORTHERN LIGHTS.

In this country, during the harvest, winter, and spring months, these beautiful and splendid *phenomena* appear frequently, and always with peculiar brilliancy. They are usually seen in calm nights, between the setting of the sun, and the closing of twilight. They generally emerge from the north, and trace their luminous career along the space between the summit of the clouds, and the edge of the horizon ; their brightness, on these occasions, frequently eclipsing the quadrature effulgence of the moon. Sometimes they appear in indefinable shapes ; at others they assume the form of an arch, or broad crescent, whose extremities measure the horizon ;

and occasionally they resemble separate columns, whose movements remind the observer of the evolutions of an army. Their change from the similitude of a crescent to that of columns, is generally very sudden, and to appearance, effected by an accession of blue spears. After moving majestically in pillars of light, as well as in a variety of other figures, they suddenly vanish, as it were, in mockery of the beholders. Their glory, however, is only veiled for a moment, for scarcely have we recovered from the astonishment inspired by their precipitate retreat, when they again flash upon the vision with increased splendour.

I have often attentively contemplated the Northern Lights ; but more especially, while they have exhibited the similitude of military evolutions ; and on these occasions, have I repeatedly heard, issuing from them, a sort of whizzing noise, not unlike the indistinct sounds, proceeding from remote discharges of musketry. The appearance of these *Lumina* is of recent date, nor has it yet been satisfactorily explained. The probable cause may be the reflection of the sun's rays, setting upon some body of water, formerly frozen. They seldom appear after 12 o'clock at night ; and very frequently herald a N. E. Gale.

In different parts of England, these lights were formerly called streamers, merry dancers, and burning spears ; and were considered by some, to predict some important change in the country, over which they ap-

peared.* Their altitude, as the annexed table shows, is very irregular, varying from 70 to 1,000 miles above the surface of the earth ; and sometimes even higher and lower.

Miles.

In 1731, they were observed at	Copenhagen,	at	686
1750,	at Paris,	at	463
1751,	at Upsala,	at	1,006
1784,	at London,	at	62

*Shortly after the insurrection of 1745, the Northern Lights were observed at Glasgow, on which occasion, a zealous Antijacobite, ambitious of declaring his attachment to the Hanoverian dynasty, affirmed that they were illuminations in Heaven for the defeat of the rebels.

CHAPTER I.



RESOURCES.

There is no climate, however inhospitable, that does not possess internal resources, which, if judiciously cultivated, would provide its inhabitants with all the necessaries, and even some of the luxuries of life. Where the sterility of the land derides the husbandman's industry, the fruitfulness of the sea ~~constantly~~ generously supplies the deficiency ; for what the plough cannot effect, the net is adequate to accomplish. Enterprize or cupidity may create commerce, but neither of them can sustain it. Its perpetuity results from the combined action of other causes. Reciprocal wants, supplied by mutual industry, approximate the most remote countries ; familiarize strangers ; and strengthen the bonds of international connexion. For an illustration of these positions, we have but to refer to the extensive trade, carried on between the fertile countries, bathed by the Mediterranean, and the inhospitable climes, encircled by the polar seas. With a wisdom, rivalled only by his love, and with an equitable governance, which nothing but his omnipotence can equal, does the beneficent Creator of all, kindly suit the inexhaustible treasures of his bounty, to the diversified wants and circumstances of all

his creatures. And thus, are the seemingly impoverished regions of the north, enabled to sustain an extensive commerce with the apparently more favoured nations of the south. His Providence ordereth all things well ; and the whole stately fabric of universal nature, is enwrapt in a raiment, woven by his skill, and dyed in the reflected hues of his glory.

Upon New Brunswick, has a munificent Providence, liberally conferred the imperishable elements of an extensive and aggrandizing commerce. Salmon, Mackarel, Gaspereaux, Shad, Bass, &c. swarm in every river, and live in every rivulet. Nor is the coast one degree poorer than the interior ; for all varieties of sea fish, in their respective seasons, literally besiege the bays and harbours that indent it. Still, however, although thus eminently favoured, it may be said that these great resources have been almost entirely neglected. Scarcely have the fisheries been sufficiently cultivated to supply domestic consumption ; and too frequently, has even the little done in this way, been in direct violation of the Fishery Laws.

There is not, I am free to say, a Province in the N. A. Colonies, more eminently endowed with natural advantages, than New Brunswick. Every river abounds with fish ; a rich assortment of timber, alike adapted for ship building and exportation, luxuriates in its forests ; and a fertile soil clothes its surface. But notwithstanding, a series of years have rolled away, and

we have made but little progress. And why? Because the water has been unexplored—the forest over-levied—and the soil neglected. Nor can we, as a people, reasonably hope to advance, until we impartially distribute our solicitude over all our resources. Nor does this involve either anxiety or risque; for what more is it, than to lumber moderately—Fish vigorously—and Farm steadily. These are the three great branches, which, if prudently worked, will employ the various resources of the country, and rouse into profitable action, energies that have long slumbered under the debilitating controul of infatuation. LUMBERING, FISHING, and AGRICULTURE, constitute the triple machine, by whose uniform evolutions alone, can our commerce be sustained, or the interest of our country promoted. And if we work it judiciously, avoiding friction by violence, and rust by disuse, it will eventually become the lever, that will raise this young and beautiful country to comparative affluence.

Franklin, by nature a philosopher, by experience a politician; a financier from habit, and a patriot from principle, has affirmed—"That he who puts a seed into the ground, is recompensed by receiving forty for it; and that he who draws a fish out of the water, draws out a piece of silver." This distinguished economist well knew, what, it would seem, we have yet to learn, namely, that although an adventitious trade may array a declining country in the costume of apparent improvement, it never can promote its real prosperity. The gaudy trappings of the wardrobe may embellish the

drooping form of the invalid ; and the inordinate prosecution of an exclusive branch of trade may confer the appearance of opulence ; but one is only the expression of a cowardly attachment to life ; the other but the undisciplined action of an ill-concerted enterprize. Both act invertly ;—one abridges existence by the very means it uses for its protraction ; and the other, instead of accumulating wealth, only entails bankruptcy.

We have too long wasted our energies by exclusively prosecuting the timber trade ; but it is high time to reflect, that the forest is a perishable resource, and that its ultimate exhaustion is absolutely inevitable. Let us, then, by the practical adoption of a familiar admonition, exemplify our sagacity, and evince our promptitude. Let us, taking time by the forelock, avert the evil by anticipation, and supply the diminution of one resource by the cultivation of another. Let us turn our attention to Agriculture and the Fisheries, encouraged by the assurance, “ That he who puts a seed into the ground, may receive forty for it ; and that he who draws a fish out of the water, draws out a piece of silver.” Then will our Timber Trade, strengthened by a salutary restraint, remunerate both manufacturer and shipper ;—THEN will the Fisheries render their unsolicited tribute ; then will our Commerce, invigorated by variety, become both agreeable and profitable ;—and then will verdure clothe the heath, and corn issue from the mountain, and the swamps fructify, and the valleys abound, and the wilderness blossom into a granary.

DISTRICT OF GASPE.



Geographical position—Early History.

The District of Gaspé, or the north side of *La Baie des Chaleurs*, forms a Peninsula, stretching down the western shore of the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, from Cape Chat to Cape Rosier, in a south easterly direction ; and thence westerly to Matapediac Lake, where it is connected with the Continent, by an Isthmus of sixteen or seventeen miles. It comprehends a sea board of 480 miles, commencing at Cape Chat, the entrance of the River St. Lawrence ; and thence down the western shore, about 136 miles, into Gaspé Bay, a deep inlet of twenty-one miles in length, and twelve in breadth, the entrance whereof, is formed by a promontory called the Old Woman, on the East, and a high beach, denominated Point Saint Peters, on the West. From this it extends about 55 miles, to Point Mackarel, at the mouth of *La Baie des Chaleurs* ; and thence along the north shore of that Bay, for 290 miles, to the head of the Restigouche.

This district has a contemplated rear of twelve leagues ; thereby making it to be about 480 miles in length, and 36 miles in breadth. It is divided into two Counties, the extent and boundaries of which are as follows :

Gaspé County, extending from Cape Chat to Point Mackarel ; and bounded on the south and south east, by the Gulf of Saint Lawrence ; and on the north and north west, by the County of Cornwallis. And Bonaventure County, comprehending from Point Mackarel, to the head of the Restigouche River ; and bounded on the south, by that River, and *La Baie des Chaleurs* ; on the west, by a part of the State of Maine ; and on the north, by the said County of Cornwallis. This division was but recently made, for formerly, the whole District comprised but one county, sending one solitary member to Parliament. Its unwieldy size ; its increasing population, and the repeated prayers of the people, supplicating a recognition of their rights, and an enlargement of their franchise, prevailed at length with the Canadian Government, and induced them to make the present partition.

Gaspé County, being but rather thinly inhabited, sends only one member to the Legislature ; but Bonaventure, being more populous, is represented by two. Since its erection, the former has derived no benefit whatever from the exercise of its elective franchise, for Mr. Christie, the Gentleman whom the electors unanimously returned in the first instance, was expelled by the House of Assembly ; and ever since, have his constituents, as nobly, as independently, and as regularly elected him ; as his compeers have meanly, unconstitutionally, and uniformly repeated his expulsion. Among his constituents, who are unquestionably the most compe-

tent judges of his character and principles, Mr. C. is most decidedly a favorite ; but with a majority of the Legislature, who, very possibly, may be influenced by some private resentment, is he an object of implacable aversion.

The consequence resulting from an honorable stand, made by a people determined to be free ; and from an unwarrantable opposition, conceived by a few resolved to be malevolent, is, that the Inhabitants of Gaspé, though to all intents and purposes British subjects, are, like Aliens, excluded from all the advantages of free representation. As this question is likely to come under the notice of the Imperial Parliament, I shall dismiss the consideration of it, barely recording my opinion and my wish, by saying, that as the people have an undoubted right to choose whom they please, I fervently hope their choice may be confirmed.

HISTORICAL SKETCH.

It appears, that between the treaty of Breda, which ceded Acadia to the French in 1667, and the reconquest of it in 1690, that the French Government of Canada, zealously endeavoured to establish Settlements, in both Gloucester and Gaspé. It is said, that during the above interim, they instituted a Fishing Company at Miscou, in the former ; and commenced a small town at Port Daniel, another at Paspibiac, and a third on the north side of the Restigouche, in the latter. That they had, at this remote period, military posts on the Restigouche, at Port Daniel, and in Gaspé Basin, is also asserted.

These endeavours, thus to strengthen their interest in this quarter, harmonize with the whole tenor of French policy, during the reign of our William and Mary. They had already carried their claims after territory to a most unwarrantable pitch. Availing themselves of a temporary distraction in England, they had encroached upon Newfoundland ; invaded the Carribee Islands ; taken forcible possession of New York and Hudson's Bay ; and even openly espoused the cause of King James in Ireland.

After the unfortunate bombardment of Saint Maloes, and the equally abortive expedition against Newfoundland, by the combined fleets of Great Britain, and Holland ; several families from the former place, and likewise from Bordeaux, as well as other French sea ports, settled in different parts of this district. It may be strongly presumed, however, that the more extensive settlement of the country did not take place, till after the treaty of Ryswick. By this convention, ratified in 1697 ; although Acadia reverted to France, that nation had to relinquish nearly all the territory it had acquired from Spain and Holland. Under these circumstances, it may be reasonably concluded, that the French government made the most of their condition. Indeed, their assiduity on this score, is strongly manifested in their schemes about the Spanish succession ; their designs on Poland ; their evasive treaties of partition ; and their notorious piracies in the gulf of Saint Lawrence.

We may suppose these settlements to have been slowly advancing until the year 1712, when a crude and imbecile expedition, planned by Colonel Nicholson, was sent by the British government, against Quebec and Placentia. This affair was confided to Brigadier Hill; and Sir Hovendon Walker, and as its failure developed our designs, it only inspired Louis with additional zeal for the occupation of Canada.

The French king, being obliged by the treaty of Utrecht, signed in 1713, to abandon the Pretender ; acknowledge Queen Anne's title ; subscribe to the Protestant succession ; raze the fortifications of Dunkirk ; and cede Newfoundland, Hudson's Bay, and Nova Scotia, to the British ; even this remote district, derived some advantage from a very general solicitude, then awakened in France, for securing the possession of their other Colonies in America. As having a tendency to insure this effect, emigration from France was strenuously encouraged ;—a settlement was commenced at Bonaventure ; different parts of the coast were garrisoned ; two military stations were formed on the Restigouche ; and considerable additions were made to *Petit Rochelle*, a town and cantonment on the same river.

Although from the earliest period to which we refer, down to the abdication of Buonaparte, the muse of both French and English history, may be said to have resided in the camp, the humble dependency of which we are speaking, never engaged her notice, till after Quebec and Louisburg had fallen.

The auspicious foundation of Halifax, giving umbrage to the French, they attempted to settle the Island of Tobago, although it belonged to Holland, by virtue of the treaty of Nimeguen. Failing in this instance, they endeavoured to fortify the neutral Islands, at the same time, craftily endeavouring to hood-wink the English, by raising a question concerning the limits of Nova Scotia. For a while, the Court of Versailles, by a variety of stratagems, succeeded in amusing the English resident at Paris, but at length, their proceedings became of so unequivocal a character, that the open rupture, so long ripening, could no longer, consistently with the national honour, be deferred.

For a while, and Great Britain but half-drew her sword :—She allowed its keener part to slumber in the scabbard, nor ever tried its edge, till peaceful experiments were exhausted. For a while, and her cannon growled, but roared not : she confined her hostilities to reprisals at sea ; but when these active remonstrances failed, she drew her rod from the pickle, and with it chastised the Frenchman into awe. Of a war, thus unavoidably commenced, and honourably concluded, we all know the results. They are as familiar, as they were splendid. Their importance justifies our pride of them ; and such a feeling, naturally inspires a vivid recollection of their details. France lost all her possessions in America ; and Great Britain gained them : and thus was one nation impoverished by defeat, while the other was no less enriched by the acquisition, than she was enobled by the conquest.

After the reduction of Quebec, the French Ministry attempted to succour Montreal, by equipping a considerable number of Store ships, which they sent out in the spring of 1760, under a strong convoy.

This fleet, understanding on their arrival in the gulf, that the British squadron had sailed up the Saint Lawrence, took shelter in *La Baie des Chaleurs*. They were not long here, however, before they were disturbed ; for Captain Byron, senior officer of His Brittannic Majesty's ships at Louisburg, receiving intelligence of them from General Whitmore, he immediately proceeded with the *Fame*, *Dorsetshire*, *Achilles*, *Scarborough*, and *Repulse*, in quest of them. Having taken one French ship, *La Catharina*, in Gaspé Bay, and another in Saint Simoi, near Caraquet, he proceeded to Restigouche, where he found the remainder, consisting of the *Marchault* of 32 guns, the *Esperance* of 30, the *Bienfaisant*, of 22, and the *Marquis de Murtoze* of 18 ; besides twenty two schooners, sloops, and small privateers. When the British fleet appeared, the French ships proceeded up the Restigouche, and there anchored, under cover of the batteries I have already mentioned. These posts being badly served, were silenced after a short resistance, when an engagement immediately ensued between the ships.

The French, forming the best line the channel would admit, fought very gallantly, until Monsieur Bourdo, the Captain of the *Marchault*, was killed. This, and the melancholy explosion of one of the Sloops, loaded with

ammunition, put an end to the contest. Captain Byron then destroyed the town of Petit Rochelle ; also the two batteries ; and some small settlements on the south side of the River. All the enemy's ships were either sunk, or taken, in the immediate action, except a few of the Store vessels, which in striving to escape, were captured near Port Daniel, by Captain Wallis, whom Lord Colville had sent, with the Prince of Orange, Rochester, Spartan, and two other armed vessels, to perform the duty, in the discharge of which, Captain Byron had anticipated him.

The Restigouche, therefore, however imperfectly known, is entitled to the pre-eminent distinction, of having presented the closing scene of that war, which quenched the glory, and destroyed the western dominion of France. After the destruction of this armament, all Canada, as well as the country bordering on the gulf, and along the Bay of Fundy, peaceably submitted to the British arms. In the immediate vicinity of where this action occurred, there are the most indubitable evidences of the fact ; but as I have noticed most of these particulars in my description of Restigouche, I shall only mention here, a trifling circumstance I omitted there ; namely—Several trees, perforated by balls of different calibre, are still to be seen, on both sides of the river.

FINIS.







This book should be returned to
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it
beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

~~DO NOT REMOVE~~
~~CANCELLED~~
MAY 26 1966
~~CANCELLED~~

cin

51

1851

251
1966

Can 1818.32
A compendious history of the north
Widener Library 004468351



3 2044 081 316 135